

A
0
0
1
2
8
3
6
7
3
0



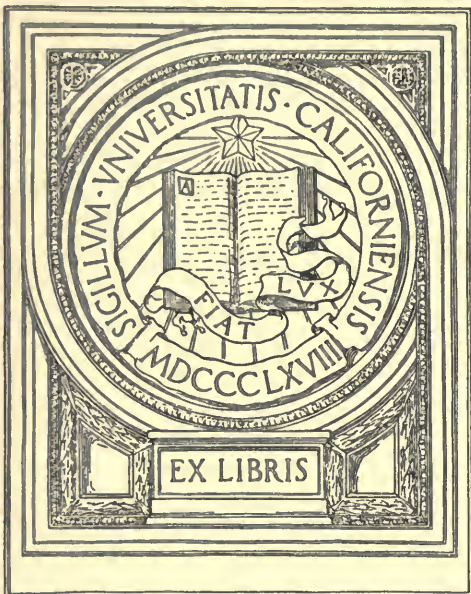
US SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

VELLICS — A
LITICS

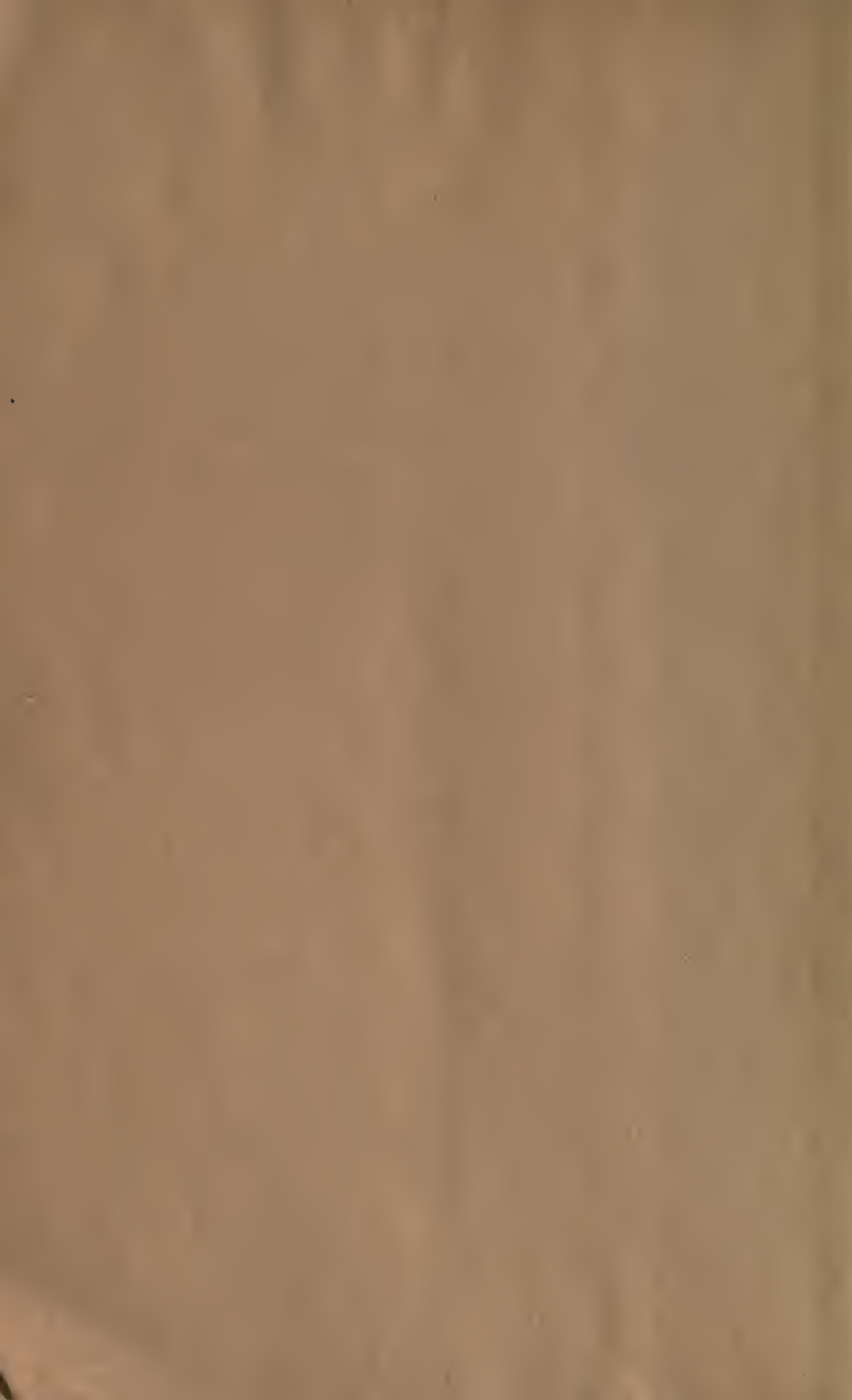
University
Southern
Librarian



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



IN MEMORIAM
S. L. MILLARD ROSENBERG



ADAMITICS

AN ESSAY ON FIRST MAN'S LANGUAGE

OR

THE EASIEST WAY TO LEARN FOREIGN LANGUAGES

FOR THE USE OF MIDDLE- AND HIGHSCHOOLS

WRITTEN

BY ANTHONY DE VELICS M. D.

*«Life is of much worth according to the
great ideas by which we are animated,
and the high ideals that inspire us.»*

Prof. P. L. Velics.

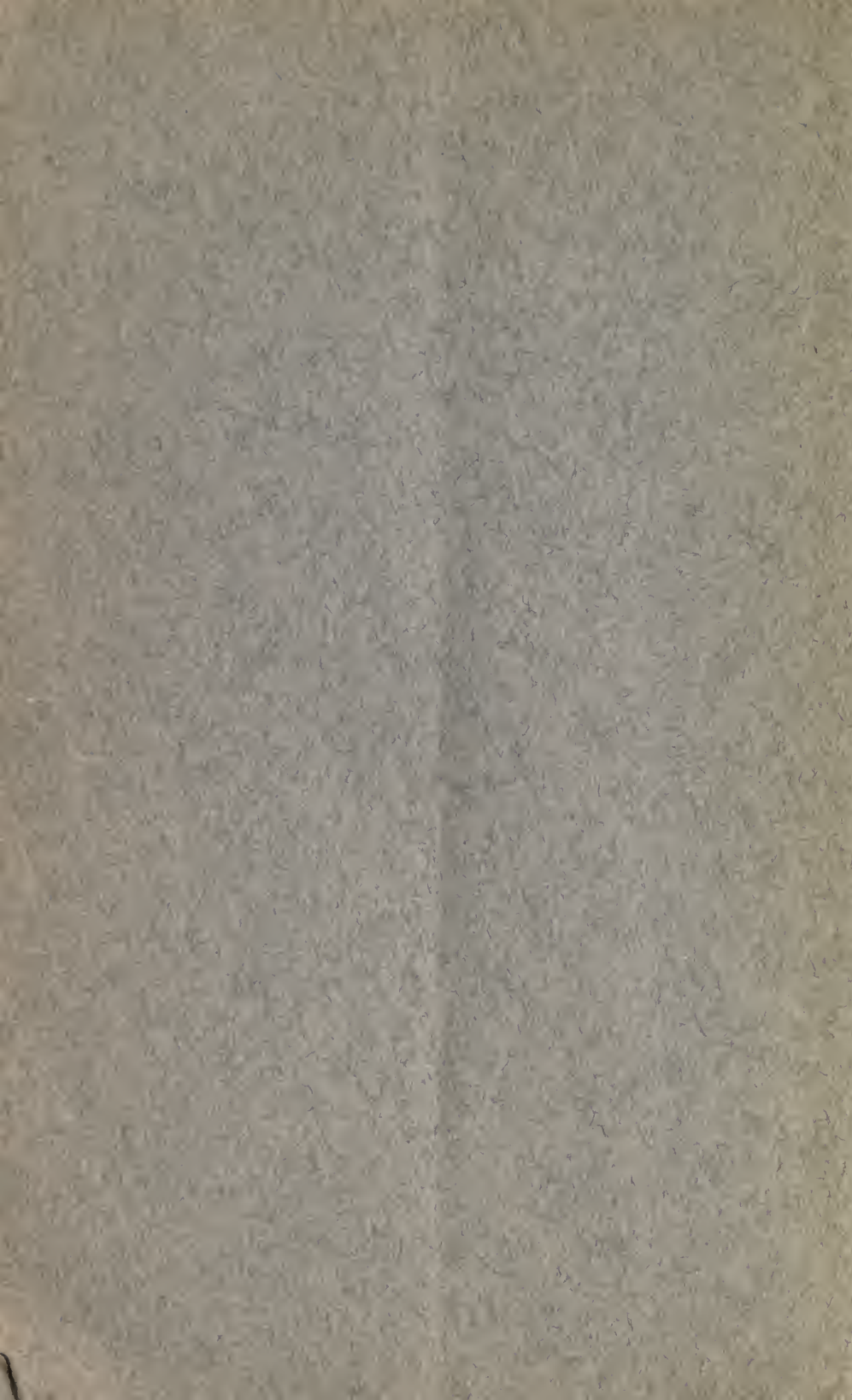
BUDAPEST, 1914.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR AT BUDAPEST

VII., Elisabeth-ring 37.

Price : two Shillings, 6 d.

Booksellers can be supplied with
this book on their customary terms.



ADAMITICS

AN ESSAY ON FIRST MAN'S LANGUAGE

OR

THE EASIEST WAY TO LEARN FOREIGN LANGUAGES

FOR THE USE OF MIDDLE- AND HIGHSCHOOLS

WRITTEN

BY ANTHONY DE VELICS M. D.

*«Life is of much worth according to the
great ideas by which we are animated,
and the high ideals that inspire us.»*

Prof. P. L. Velics.

BUDAPEST, 1914.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR AT BUDAPEST

VII., Elisabeth-ring 37.

Price : two Shillings, 6 d.

Booksellers can be supplied with
this book on their customary terms.

The following are some of the criticisms, that have been sent to me up to the present :

1. «Your gigantic work is accomplished : you have found out and investigated the mystery of language ; all the rest is a simple task of patience, and but mechanical work. Your invention may be called a creation.» (Mr. E. Reimer-Ironside, author, Vienna, the 11 Dec. 1908.)

2. «Your wonderfully important system, when fully developed, will be the only light of the world for studying foreign languages.» (Prof. K. Fusegawa, Kamakura, Japan, 16 Mai, 1911.)

3. «I handed it to my son in law, a fine linguist, who pronounces it a most scholarly work, of deep thought and far research and feels that your name will be linked with the great scholars of the day.» (Mrs d'Utassy, Nonquitt, Mass. U. St. America, August, 1913.)

The pronouclation of a few hungarian sounds :

cz = ts ;	sz = s ;
cs = ch ;	zs = french «j».

Abbreviations.

aï. = aïno ;	gr. = greek ;	os. = ostiak ;
ar. = arabic ;	heb. = hebrew ;	per. = persian ;
chin. = chinese ;	hu. = hungarian ;	russ. = russian ;
eg. = egyptian ;	it. = italian ;	sert. = sanscrit ;
e. = english ;	jap. = japanese ;	sl. = slavic ;
fi. = finnic ;	lat. = latin ;	sp. = spanish ;
fr. = french ;	mal. = malayic ;	tu. = turkish.
ge. = german ;	mong. = mongolic ;	

(All rights reserved.)

P 53

V54a

I. INTRODUCTION.

In the preface of Mr I. Inoue's excellent new jap.-engl. dictionary I read the following passage: «For several years I have devoted every moment that I could call my own to the compilation of this work and toiled at it day and night, often until the small hours of the morning, so that its completion leaves a void in my daily routine, a feeling of bereavement and loneliness.»

The same feelings overcame me two years ago after having edited my german pamphlet entitled «die Mnemotechnik der Zukunft» (mnemonics of the future¹), which I design to be a **linguistic testament**.

This small work is the fruit of twelve years indefatigable exertion. It contains not only a short treatise on how to learn very easily foreign languages, but it is at the same time a dissertation upon primitive language, the origin and unity of languages and the universal language of the future.

By this small pamphlet I hoped to put **the stone of the mysteries of languages** (resembling the alchemists' «mysterious stone» or «philosopher's stone») and the **seven golden keys of human speech**, into the hands of everyone who takes an interest in the **most important and most delightful** of modern linguistic questions.

Now I, too, feel a void in my daily tasks: «naturam expellas furca!»

Also I feel that I might be deceived in my hope of being well understood.

Besides a great many acknowledgments — high as the peaks of Mount Chimborazo — on the part of men of great erudition, I had to hear opposite views from critics of other countries, philological authorities.²

¹ Budapest, 1912, Stephaneum-Buchhandlung. (With the author's portrait.) Price: 3 Kr. = 3 Fres = 2 Sh. 6 d.

² Univ. Prof. Mr S. S. (Switzerland) wrote me in March 1913: «Your system is false. It would be useless my meeting you. We never could agree either in words or writing.» Really, a most off-hand way of criticism!

Attributing these irreconcilable contrasts to the spirit of hypercriticism, and the want of sense and well merited indulgence on the part of our philologists for the honest efforts of an uninterested zealous amateur,¹ I dare again make my respectful addresses to the academies and to all learned men speaking the english language, and who take some interest in a new system, reaching far above all other linguistical systems.

Encouraged by the suggestions of my friends, I resolved to add **some corollaries** to my **linguistical testament**.

My dear old mother, aged 89, also said to me: «You should one day undertake the complete analysis of a dozen languages, to prove the truth and the objectivity of your assertions.» Her wish shall be a command to me.

But who could really expect an amateur, — an inexperienced apprentice in the royal art of high-school philology, a too awkward locksmith for that lofty task, to unlock by himself all the rusty padlocks of decayed centuries; even though he had in his hands the **mysterious stone** and the **seven golden keys** of the languages.

Neither the superlatives of acknowledgments, nor dissuasion of disapproving, disagreeing critics, will put me out of countenance. The truth will be found halfway, in this «juste milieu», in the noble sense of indulgence and thankfulness, which accepts willingly such valuable discoveries, notwithstanding an amateur's numerous mistakes, surrounded with the gloomy uncertainties of the mystical ages.

Worn by age and fatigued by long and painful diseases, I am sincerely sorry not to be able quite to adapt my system to the results of modern philology: further exertions, long and weary philological studies being completely out of my reach.

So I am induced to ask the highest indulgence for my deficiencies.

Perhaps it will be interesting nevertheless to read, how an amateur putting on Icaric wings ventures to swing himself up to the loftiest regions, never touched even by essayists in high-school science; how he is able, by himself, to construct a system serving — after being duly revised and developed — as the only firm and constant base for all other philological systems.

¹ I feel most happy to be rather of the dilettanti, this fact being a sufficient opportunity for the procreation of my system. In the contrary case I would have attacked it myself, as hardily as I have been attacked on the part of high-school philologists who walk on old trodden paths, and who try in vain to defend their own old system with a lion's heroic courage and a desperate warrior's tragic exasperation.

And if, to-day, learned specialists cannot fully agree with such results, they in time will find a consolation in their shedding copious light on their own uncertainties, their own solutions, and mendings of their own mistakes: the new system enriching in the meantime philology and philosophy with innumerable facts of startling novelty.

Often I pity poor modern philologers, seeing how endlessly they hang around linguistical questions, which they could solve in a moment by the aid of the new system.

Indeed! Adamitics is the only solid base of all philology: without it linguistics resembles a statue without feet, and a house built on a sandy hill.

Adamitics is an interlingual and new branch of philology, which by aid of physiology, psychology and logics, is destined to find out the oldest sources of human speech: the evolution and development of words and ideas.

In mathematics there are means for the exploration of the minutest elements, common to different numbers and quantities.

In chymics there are methods to prove the existence of common components among chymical elements supposed until now to be plain and simple.

As in earlier centuries alchemists hoped to invent the «philosophers stone» for converting metals into gold, I, too, helped by divine favour, found out **the minutest common elements of words**, and discovered the **mysterious stone of philology**, bestowing to dead words new life and transparence.

By aid of a recently invented method I can show that words and roots of words **are not simple**, as it was until now supposed, on the contrary, that **they are made of different particles**, called **common components**, among which we can find the **chief common components** or **primary roots** and several **secondary common components**, elements of inferior value.

This new kind of analysis I call the **microanalysis** or **Röntgenanalysis** of the verbal roots.

Applying this new kind of analysis to each language, you get to see **the minutest common elements of words**, proving the **unity of all languages**.

This interesting and new method I have the full right to call **the mysterious stone** of future linguistics.

Of what value is this **mysterious stone**? Highly learned philologers, opposing critics, cannot discourage me: they cannot change my firmest belief, that this **mysterious stone** alone is of more worth for practical modern philology than all linguistical researches of recent years, all these results being reduced to insignificant values by the startling facts of this new system; and next centuries' numerous philological questions becoming in a few years resolved by it.

I shall feel highly honoured to see my work accepted soon as a **new base for further modern exertions** on the road of philological exploration.

In the present book I have endeavoured to put in everyone's hand the **mysterious stone and the seven keys**; these opening the primitive sense of every word. I desired to make familiar in this sketch the new system's chief principles, adding to my work for the first time an essay on the **adamitic analysis** of several languages.

Could I make to-day the **complete analysis** of a language? I feel, I should be able to do it only for the **majority**¹ of words. Still I must record that this kind of analysis is so complicated, the keys so easy to be exchanged, to be mixed up and mistaken for others — the construction of roots being unexpectedly homogeneous — that **fully correct solutions** of this grave task are **only to be expected in future times**. Meanwhile this serious question wants much time, still harder brainwork, a good editor² and perhaps the assistance of some kindhearted modern philologists.

In a few years I shall venture to reckon — in spite of my mistakes — **on all countries' undivided acknowledgment**: having given to philology, to philosophy and even to archeology numerous new motives, and to humanity a valuable service, by aiding youth **how to learn foreign languages in half the time and with half the difficulty**.

With great joy and hopeful confidence I long for the time, when the new system will be accomplished, when it will be accepted and taught **in the world's middle-schools and academies**; when the **dictionary** of each language will have been provided with the **adamitic analysis** of words.

Learning foreign languages will then become extremely easy, **memory receiving from it wholly new and powerful help and support**, as Bréal³ says: «En matière de langage la signification est le grand régulateur de la mémoire.»

Hoping this english edition of my work will represent some improvement on my last german pamphlet, I respectfully invite all professors, teachers and persons taking an interest in this new system, to take part also in the accomplishment of the interesting and important task, **by founding in each country societies and journals** for the analysis of their own national language and for the support and development of the **new adamitic science**.

¹ I feel happy even to have got so far as to reach this lofty level, — as I hope to prove it by innumerable well placed examples.

² The complete analysis of one country's vocabulary alone occupying several volumes.

³ Bréal: *Essai de sémantique*. Paris. Hachette. 1908.

Language is the first born child of human mind, nevertheless it has been treated until now as a poor neglected orphan: fully missing the charming intimacy between parents and a cherished child.

There are persons who pretend to read the secret thoughts of men, but do not care to penetrate into the inmost spirit of words used every day by them, avoiding all effort to elucidate their origin and primitive meaning, not caring to find out all the **hidden treasures** words contain.

It is rather a shame that we even must for this purpose make discoveries resembling the hardy expeditions to far and unknown countries of the arctic regions.

Words are used to-day without the necessary insight; one plays with them as with lifeless, indifferent elements; which is like to swallowing nuts with their shells as do turkeys, or bonbons with their boxes as does the hippopotamus of our zoological gardens.

Linguistics has been until now a science which scarcely treads on the thresholds of academies.

Words and speech are the greatest treasure of mankind. Really they would merit to be treated with kinder regard, even with affectionate piety and a loving endeavour for their more intense culture and popularization.

My essays to penetrate into the depths of human words and human thought are for a while but a mixture of logics and an amateur's light fancy. Having not yet reached the level aimed at, I cannot give a **correct and complete** work; what I can present to-day is a very **small but solid kernel of crystallisation**, the first step to the Parnassus, the beginning of a lofty task regarded until now as unapproachable.

I only wish to-day to show the trials of an amateur's essays and the golden paths on which I plucked, by myself, so many lovely flowers.

Those who are provided with complete philological apparatus will then be surely enabled to put together for themselves numberless splendid nosegays.

By their kind co-operation the new system will be built up in a few years.

Fatigued by long disease, I did not feel able, to weigh fully all the entangled details of this vast interlingual work, being obliged to profit by some moments of partial recovery, in order to record, however superficially, my renewed testimony; not wishing to delay it too long, or over an uncertain period.

Besides I have never been an egoist; so I would not allow ambitious youth to make me the same reproaches Alexander the Great made to his father Philippos, that he was left no fields to conquer.

On the contrary, with hearty sympathy I invite not only professors and teachers, but young students, too, of the middle and high schools to the same brainwork:¹ they shall come and unite their efforts with mine, consoling my trials, mending my mistakes, and bringing, to their own delight and profit, this useful and lovely task to highest perfection.

As a stranger, who has never had the desired occasion of studying earnestly the english language and of practicing the english style, I must ask the kindest forbearance.

The onomatopoeic origin of speech, the evolution and the unity of language, the grouping of ideas, besides some hints for a universal language, all these are interesting new problems, enriching with new chapters philology and philological philosophy.

By pointing out this, I hope to exercise some influence on the popularization of that kind of linguistics, which tries to penetrate into the depth of words, and helps to use them with conscious insight.

My God and my Lord! My consolation, my support and my light! I thank Thee for the gifts of illumination! Really, Thou may'st have given Thy light to an incompetent, and blessed an unworthy by Thy inspiration: «Ex ore infantium et lactentium perfecisti Tibi laudem. (Psalm 8. v. 3.)

¹ If you take three, four or a dozen vocabularies of different languages you are interested in, and then choose an idea (f. i. 1) to writ-e, lat. scrib-o, gr. graph-o etc. or 2) e. grab, e. grabb-le, e. carv-e, ge. grab-en, e. grav-e, e. dig etc.) comparing all these words and trying to realise their analysis, and their equivalence, you get a very pleasant and useful occupation. Keeping on in this way a few years, guided by this book's advices, you can — by this interlingual «*jeu de patience*» — find out the construction and the philosophical definition of each word, getting in this manner a mighty support to your memory for the learning of foreign languages with more facility.

II. How I found the mysterious stone and the seven golden keys.

Gems and golden keys are only found on golden roads. Mine I found on the sunny paths of my travels in Europe, Africa, Asia and America and in my indefatigable and practical studies of languages.

Without being a linguist, notwithstanding my practical knowledge of languages, I was used since my earliest youth to make comparisons in my own manner between words and ideas, their primitive senses, their formal and ideal affinities.

At the age of twenty five I knew already a dozen European languages, later I became familiar with seven or eight Asiatic tongues, besides the idioms of the old and the new Egyptian language.

As I was used to read the classical literature of the principal nations in about twenty languages, I hardly could avoid comparing the words of different ones containing the same ideas.

I asked myself: why chin. **huh**, germ. **Hauch** (a wind, a blow, an aspiration) is **duch** in Slavic, **tuuli** in Finnic and **szél** in Hungarian.

Soon I found out in these words common elements, containing the common chief idea: **to blow**.

Ger. **Hauch** (wind, aspiration, blow) is the same word as chin. **hu**, **huh**, — a plain imitation of the natural sound produced by a **blow** from the mouth.

I concluded: chin. **huh** = ger. **Hauch**; slav. **duch** = t **huh** = t **Hauch**; fin. **tuul-i** = t **huh** l, t **Hauch** l; hung. **szél** = s **huh** l, s **Hauch** l and perhaps: e. soul (ge. *Seele*) = s **huh** l, s **Hauch** l.

This I call the **mysterious stone** of future linguistics, the **micro-analysis** or **Röntgen-analysis of the verbal root**.

In the above mentioned roots there is a chief common element (**huh**, ger. **Hauch**) containing the chief idea (**to blow**) and besides these there are two small elements of inferior value. In the next chapter we shall discuss the value of these latter elements, the secondary components.

Often one is quite surprised by words which present of and in themselves all their components: in eng. **scour** (= s-eau-r) the three components (s, **eav**, r) are to be found out at once, the chief component **eav** being the same word as lat. **eav-are** (to **eav-e**, to dig, to scratch, to rub). In German you have the same word **seheur-en**, in Hungarian **súr-ol**, in Japanese **sur-i**: **scour** = **seheur** = **sur**.

The sounds eng. **scour**, germ. **seheur-en**, hung. **súr-ol**, jap. **sur-i** are equal and have the same meaning; so they all must derive from s **eav** r = lat. **eav-are** = hung. **kap-ar** (to **eav-e**, to dig, to scratch, to rub).

Such formularies or leading types (as: t huh l, s huh l, or as: s **eav** r) once found out, you can unlock with them a great many other words.

Further I imagined there must be in all languages a few very old and plain common elements, perhaps 8—10 in all, one of them being to be found as the chief component in every word of each language.

These few common elements represent the first language of mankind.¹ In the same way as the Chinese employ the same word for the expression of a hundred different ideas, first man, too, may have been enabled to express by a dozen primitive words a few hundred different conceptions.

By aid of physiology you can show, which are the plainest sounds; logic tells you these plain and primitive sounds must be the oldest ones.

Examining the english word **beat**, I found it very simple and very old.

Can I prove this word really represents the most primitive, most ancient sound? The Chinese dictionary will give you full information about it.

In S. Wells Williams' Syllabic Dictionary² of the chinese language pag. 122 I meet the word **fa**, **fat** (to beat, to chastise, to destroy).

3000 years ago this word was pronounced **pap**, and later **pat**.

These facts are very instructive, because by aid of physiological phonology I see at once, that **pap** is one of the oldest types. You can hardly find another sound so plain, so old, so primitive as this, — just as if taken out of Adam's dictionary.

¹ From this point of view Alfredo Trombetti writes in his celebrated work (Unità del linguaggio, pag. 54): «Cosa meravigliosa: le parole, che noi usiamo ora, sono, per quanto alterate, quelle stesse, che usarono i primi uomini. Il linguaggio racchiude del pensiero fossile; e il rifarne la storia é rifare la storia del pensiero umano.»

² Shanghai, 1874, Amer. Presbyt. Mission Press.

The idea to **beat**, too, is one of the first conceptions, one of the first ideal creations of mankind.

Now you can go on combining in this way : **pap** has been the oldest type giving birth to the newer form **pat**, by exchange of one of its two sounds **p** in **t**, (**pat** = **pap t**).

This second type **pat** fully corresponds with engl. **beat**, fr. **batt-re**, hung. **bot** (fr. **bat-on**, a stick), fr. **bat-aille**, **bat-aillon**, etc.

In modern chinese language, for the same word and for the same idea there is a third new type **fat** (in Canton) and **fa** (in Peking), two modern derivations of old **pat** and oldest **pap**.

This old-chinese **pap** is the **point of departure** in my system's combinings : this **first primitive three-lettered root** (**Ur-Dreilaut**) of **onomatopoeie** origin, is the **Archimedic point of my whole system**.

Now we must ask : which are the next sounds, the oldest roots related to **pap** by bands of nearest affinity ?

In many languages you will find that the most resembling sounds contain the same idea, or a **very near** one.

Paff and **puff** (to beat) are sounds met with in many European languages ;¹ hung. **püf-öl** (to beat), hung. **páh-ol** (to beat) have the same notions ; greek **hap-t-o** (to beat, to tap, to touch a butt, to reach, to attain, to unite, to harmonize) ; ge. **poch-en** (to beat, to knock) ; hung. **kop-og** (to knock) ; sl. **kop-at** (to kick) ; sl. **kov-atch** (a smith, to knock).

All these words represent slight transitions in their outer-forms and stand very near to one another in the association of their ideas.

Oldchin. **pap** = **paff**, **puff**, **püf**, **pah**, **hap**, **poch** or **pok**, **kop**, **kov**, etc ; and this group also contains ideas of closest affinity, such as : to **beat**, to **knock**, to **strike**, to **kick**, to **touch**, etc.

This group I may call the **group I**, or **pap**, **pah**, **pok**, **kop-group**, also : the **beat-knock-strike-kick-group**.

In Greek I meet with the word **kop-t-o**, (to cut) having the same root as hu. **kop-og** (to knock). I conclude thus : gr. **kop-t-o** may have the original meaning : to **knock** on **wood**, to **strike** on **wood**, i. e. : to **cut**.

¹ In most countries children, hearing the bustle produced by beating with a stick on hard objects, or the noise occasioned by a stone falling on the ground, say : **paff** or **puff**.

These sounds are the results of a spontaneous imitation of the fore-mentioned bustles and noises, in the way of a plain physiological reflection.

We may call them **sounds of imitation** or **onomatopy**. Thus the sounds **paff**, **puff** belong to the same category of oldest **onomatopy** as old chin. **pap**.

So I get to **group II**, or **kop-pok group**, also : **kopto-cut-group**.

Slav. **kov-atch** (a smith, a knock-er) and sl. **kop-at** (to kick) have the same roots and nearly-approaching ideas. Jap. **kov-ashi** (to break) may derive, too, from the primitive sound **kop** containing the idea : to **knock** ; hu. **kov-ad** (to break out, to burst) ; hu. **fak-ad** (to break out, to burst).

In this **group III** I realise that there are other slight transitions in sounds and ideas : **kov = kop = fak**,¹ and I see only slight transitions where the sequence is : to **break**, to **break out**, to **burst**. I may give to this group the name of : **kov-fak-group**, or else (with a supposititious middle-key) : **kaw-wak-group**, also : **break-burst-group**.

These first and primitive ideas of group III give birth to numberless secondary notions, such as : to **break out**, to **burst**, to **spring**, to **rise**, to **move**, to **draw**, etc.

Sl. **kop-at** (to dig, to hoe, to cav-e) may derive from : **kop** (to beat the ground, to knock on the ground = to **dig**). Sl. **kop-at** (to hoe, to dig) = hu. **kap-ál** (to hoe, to dig) = jap. **kuw-a** (the hoe) = e. **hoe** = lat. **cav-are** (to dig) = fi. **kaiw-aa** (to dig).

Thus we can place in **group IV** types, such as : **kop**, **kap**, **kuw**, **hoe**, **cav**, **kaiw**, etc. and ideas, such as : to **dig**, to **hoe**, to **cave**, to **earve**, etc.

I choose as an **average-type** of this group the lat. root : **cav-are**, and I may call this group : the **cav-vac**²-**group**, or **dig-cave-group**.³

Hu. **kap-ar** (ge. **kratz-en**⁴, to scratch) is the same sound as hebr. ar. **kab-ar** (the grav-e), and ge. **grab-en** (to dig). I can admit the ideas «to **serateh** and ge. **grab-en** (to dig)» as having the same primitive source, and the words hu. **kap-ar** (to scratch),

¹ **Fak** I regard as a **plain inversion** of **kov**, on account of the two roots having identical notions, and conclude, **fak = pok**, to be the inversion of **kop**, **kov**.

² All these primitive roots have also inversed forms ; f. i. : lat. **cav-us** (from **cav-are**, to make a hole, hollow) and **vac-uus** (void, excavated, empty). Thus we can give to this group the name : **cav-vac-group**.

³ What is the origin of **transcendental** ideas ? We until now saw only notions of the most primitive and material kind. Words, such as lat. **cav-are** (to dig), **cav-us** (hollow, excavated), **vac-uus** (void, i. e. hole, hollow, excavated), **van-us = vac n us** (void, hollow, vain) lead the way, with slight transitions, to **transcendental** regions.

⁴ Ge. **kratz-en** (to scratch) derives from : **krap t**, and this **krap** is identic with ge. **Käf-er** (the scarab, the scratcher) and with hu. **kap-ar** (to scratch).

ge. **Käl-er** (a scarab, or. : to scratch, a scratcher, a grabber) and heb. ar. **kab-ar** (the **grav-e**) as representing ideas of close resemblance.

I may call **group V** the **kap-pak** or **scratch-group**.

Also hu. **kap-ar** (to scratch) has the same root as hu. **kap** (lat. **cap-io**, re-**cip-io**, to receive, to catch, to grasp, to grip, to gripe), and the idea to **scratch** is of great affinity to the idea to **catch**, to **receive**, to **grasp**, to **gripe**, to **grab**, etc.

This **group VI** I may call the **cap-pac** or **capio-catch-group**, containing a great number of secondary ideas, such as : to **touch** with the hand, to **grab**, to **grasp**, e. to **paek**, ge. **paek-en**, ge. **fass-en** (= **pae-s-en**), to **take**, to **keep**, to **press**, to **oppress**, to **hold**, to **cover**, to **shelter**, to **hide**, etc., etc.

This is the biggest group among all, and contains .50% of all words.

Into **group VII** I admit some words deriving from plain imitation of the natural sounds of **respiration**, such as **blowing**, **howling**, **laughing**, **roaring**; etc.

Ge. **hauch-en** (to respire), chin. **huh** (**hauch-en**, to respire), sl. **hoh-ot** (to laugh), ge. **weh-en**, scrt. **wah** (to blow), ge. **heul-en**, e. **how-l**, etc. will afford us the simplest sources for the construction of **group VII**, which I may call the **huh-wah-group** or : **blow-howl-laugh-group**.

The **group VII** contains ideas, quite isolated from all the ideas of the six other groups, which have been united, as I tried to show, by links of primitive, common origin, proving a striking fact in the evolution of human speech.¹

As there are ideas separated only by slight nuances of transition, there must also be words with more than one meaning, a circumstance which causes much difficulty in properly placing a word in one of the six first groups.²

The most interesting example we see in german **hau-en** = a) to **striek-e**, to **beat**; b) to **cut** (f. i. : **Fleisch-hauer** = a butcher); c) to **hoe**.³

Oldchin. **k'ap** (newchin. : **k'ö**) means: 1) to beat; 2) to

¹ The sketch of the six first groups presents us with the most primitive sounds and the most primitive sequence of ideas, interassociated and brought together by a wonderful logic. I may call the sequence in these sounds and ideas: **the fundamental series of the primitive three-lettered roots, of onomatopoeic origin, and the fundamental series of primitive ideas, both forming a basis to the modern evolution of highly developed human speech.**

² Even ge. **hau-en** = ge. **Hieb** = it. **colp-os** = fr. **coup**; all three mean: **stroke, blow, beating.**

³ Thus we shall not be surprised to meet with the same word in two or even in three different groups.

tap; 3. to take; 4. to gather. The idea «to beat» (old chin. **pap**) is changing in rather an unnoticed way, gradually, into the idea «to **tap**», this latter undergoing a more important transition into the idea «to **take**, to **gather**, to **unite**».

So it will be hard for us to make a choice in placing this word in one of the seven groups, i. e. in the group I «beat» or in the group VI «**cap**» (cap-io, to catch, to keep).

Also oldchin. **k'ap** (newchin. **k'ö**) has two significations: 1) to cave, a cavern, and 2) a magazine (i. e.: to hold, to contain, lat. cap-io); so we must divide the signification of the chin. sound «**k'ö**» and place it in both groups, i. e.: in the group IV «**cav-e**» (to dig) and in the group VI «**cap**» (to catch), though the two ideas «to dig, to cav-e» and «to catch, to hide, to conceal, to enmagazine» are naturally united.

Another old-chin. word: **k'ap** (new-chin. **k'ö**) signifies: 1) to strike; 2) to pat; 3) to gather; 4) to cover. We hardly can do else than place it in the group VI (**cap-io**), the majority of ideas contained in this word corresponding to the ideas of that group.

Oldchin. **kap** (**kat**), newchin. **kwa** and **wa** (jap. **kak-u**) (1) to lead, to drag; 2) to strike; 3) to grab; 4) to hold, to gripe) contain quite different ideas; they could hardly be placed but in three different groups (I, III, and VI) This oldchinese word represents the most brilliant example of the evolution of different ideas from the same primitive, common source.

The two english words **tap** and **pat** have two significations: 1) to strike, to beat; 2. to touch, to grasp, to take, to adapt, to harmonize, etc.

In oldchinese we have the same word **pak**, **pat**¹ (new-chin. **poh**) with the same ideas: 1) to pat, to strike; 2) to grasp, to lay the hand on; the first signification coming near to old-chinese **pap**, **pat** (to beat), the second being rather in connection with lat. **cap-io** (to catch, to take, together, etc.).

Engl. **beat** «has only one signification and its root is equal to oldchin. **pap**; we feel induced to place the word **beat** in the group I (to beat). Engl. **tap** and **pat** have two significations and their roots are equal to oldchin. **pak**; we can place them in the group VI (**cap-io**).

The same case we observe in greek **hap-t-o** = lat. **ap-t-us**, both words having a double signification: 1) to strike, to beat; 2) to reach, to touch, together, to harmonize, etc. The second signification being prevalent, we place these words in the group VI (**cap-io**), together with the words: engl. **ab-le** (lat. **hab-ilis**, **cap-ax**, germ. **fäh-ig** deriving from lat. **cap-io** (to catch, to keep, to gather, together, unite, harmonize, etc.).

¹ **Pak** is the oldest type, **pat** corresponding to engl. **pat** (and **tap**) is a newer one; **poh** is the modern form of old **pat** and oldest **pak**.

In the same group we shall place lat. **tang-o** (Rad. **tae**) in spite of its two significations: 1) to beat, to strike; 2) to tap, to reach, to touch, to attain, to unite, to harmonize, etc. Thus **tak** = t **pac** and eng. **tap** = t **cap**.

The idea «to **bear**» (lat. **fer-o**) derives from two older ideas: 1) to **hold**; 2) to **move**. So we are compelled to place this word in the groups corresponding to both ideas: 1) to bear motionless = to hold, to keep; 2) to bear with motion = to draw, to move away. First idea corresponds to group VI, the second to group III.

The homophony of chinese sounds affords us striking information as to the placing of ideas in our adamic groups.

In the chinese dictionary you meet with sounds containing a hundred different ideas.

The modern chinese vocabulary contains 30.000 hieroglyphic signs and only about 600 monosyllabic sounds. In this way one sound serves for the expression of 50 different ideas on an average, separated only by the written characters.

As there were 3000 years ago only 3000 hieroglyphics in the chinese vocabulary, in that time every sound served for the expression of five ideas only; and we can conclude strictly, that this immense quantity of new homophonic sounds is derived from the primitive sources by the splitting of ideas associated with the conceptions that follow them: the same sounds being conserved, but the ideal content changed in the nuances of the new conceptions produced by the constant progress of civilisation.

We must distinguish between groups of words, which have different meanings, not on account of their common origin but only by accidental homophony.

Sl. **list** (a leaf) is the same sound as ge. **List** (the art, the fraud) and hu. **liszt** (meal, flower); but all these words have quite different meanings, being related not by common origin, but by accidental homophony.

So in the same language we can have homophonic words, with meanings of distinct origin, and mistaken very often for the same roots; f. i. sl. **tup-it** = a) to dive, to deep-en, to dip, — and b) to heat, to make fire; both groups of ideas having quite distinct sources. In the same way scrt. **ruc** = a) to lighten, to shine, — and b) to please.¹ E. **blow** = 1. **pap** | I; 2. **huh** | VII.

¹ E. to **deep-en**, to **div-e**, to **dip** = t cav IV, to deepen; sl. **tup** (to dip) = t cav IV, to deepen, to dive. E. **heat** = hev t III, to heat; sl. **tup** (to heat) = t hev III, to heat. Scrt. **ruc** (to shine) = vrk, wak r III, to burst out, daybreak, light; scrt. **ruc** (to please) = prak, lat. plac-et, pac l VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize.

The new system, as we have seen, bestows on us the **mysterious stone**, the **microanalysis**, and the **seven golden keys of ideas**, thereby to discover the primitive sense of each word in every language.

My method is just the contrary of what those high-school-philologists are doing, who try to realize the sense of words by the sounds, by the formal outer elements of words.

I, on the contrary, am constructing beforehand a splendid palace of ideas, trying to place in its niches each word of every language and getting in this manner to realize more easily the primitive sense of all roots, and to elucidate the philosophical definition of each idea.¹ Besides, I can show how words supposed until now to be plain and simple include in reality often a long succession of ideas, owing to the primitive common source of their providence, and to the evolution of speech.

III. On modifications of the first primitive root **pap**, as motives in the formation of new words.

Oldchin. **pap** (to beat) is the same word as hebr. **vav** (a nail, an anvil) as lat. **pav-io** (to beat, to strike) and slav. **bub-en** (a drum), all these words containing the idea **to beat, to knock**.

We saw how the primitive three-lettered root **pap** changes into hung. **páh-ol** (to beat), ge. **poeh-en** (to beat, to knock, to stamp), hu. **kop-og** (to knock), — so we have : **pap** = **vav** = **pav** = **bub** = **pah** = **poeh** (or **pok**) = **kop**.

But what is **knock**? This word I analyse as : **knock** = **kok** n, presupposing a simple changing of the root **kop** in **kok**, or of the letter **p** in **k**, as it is proved by tu. **kak-mak** (to beat, to knock), which word is equal to ge. **poeh** or hung. **kop-og**; i. e. : **kok** = **pok**, or : **k** = **p**.²

¹ I must add a rectification to my assertion. My system is built up on words — called leading types — of very transparent structure and very evident ideal contents. Thus prepared, this system is fit at the outset to disclose words of very complicated structure but evident ideal contents; and again it happens often to attain through them to the elucidation of the signification of words of very complicated structure and of obscure primitive meaning.

² Even e. **kiek** = **kak** or **kok** (to beat, to knock), standing very near to ge. **geg-en** (to touch, to meet) = jap. **kyok-u** (ge. **geg-en**). All these words have the same primitive meaning (to beat, to tap,

So we can suppose — even though it were but a lofty theory — for the use of our system, most words of each language to be derived from the primitive three-lettered root **pap**.

The next step towards the modification of sounds we find in the type : **pat**, or **fat** derived from **pap** by changing of **p** into **t**, i. e. : **pat** = **pap t**, or **fat** = **pap t**. And as the sound **t** changes very often into **ts**, **teh** and into **s** and **sh**, so we get many new types, such as : **pats**, **patch**, **pas**, **pash** and their inversions, such as : **tsap**, **tehap**, **sap** and **shap**.

In the same way as **pap** forms the newer types, such as **pat** = **pap t**, **tap** = **t pap**, **pas** = **pap s**, **sap** = **s pap**, etc. we can imagine the primitive three-lettered root **pok** to form new types, such as : **tok** (= **t pok**), **tak** (**t pok**), **sok** (**s pok**), **sak** (**s pok**), etc.

Even in the enlarged forms (iterative, frequentative, intensitive) you find the same symptoms :

lat. **ping-o** (to paint) = lat. **ting-o** ; i. e. : **pik** = **tik** ; ge. **werf-en** = ge. **treff-en** ; lat. **s-calp-o** (to scratch) = lat. **talp-a** (the mole) ; gr. **brad-us** = lat. **tard-us** (lazy, late) ; lat. **barb-a** = ge. **Bart**, e. **beard** ; lat. **verb-um** = e. **word** ; etc.

So we analyse : lat. **ping-o** = **t ping-o** ; lat. **talp-a** = lat. **t scalp-o** ; lat. **tard-us** = gr. **t brad-us** ; e. **beard** = lat. **barb-t** ; e. **word** = lat. **verb t** ; etc.

Most symptoms of the changing of sounds are clearly shown by examples of analysis, found in the vocabulary of this book.

2. On the three different types of roots — the weak type, the mixed or middle type and the hard type — in the primitive three-lettered roots of the fundamental series.

We must distinguish three different types of roots in the fundamental series. The first type I may call the **weak type**, because it is formed by the softest oldest sounds, by **two labial consonants**.

The roots, such as : **paf**, **pap**, **bub**, fr. **frapp-er** (**pap r**), e. **blow** (**pap l**), ge. **werf-en** (**pap r**) etc. contain **two labials** ; they belong to the **weak type**.

Such roots as : ge. **poch-en**, hu. **kop-og** (to knock), hu. **kap-ar** (to scratch), lat. **cav-are** (to cav-e, to dig), lat. **cap-io** (to catch, to keep) etc. are formed by **a labial consonant and a guttural one**.

These roots represent the **middle or mixed type**. The third or **hard type** is formed by **two guttural consonants** : tu. **kak-mak** (to beat), e. **kick**, ge. **geg-en**, jap. **gak-u** (the teaching), ge. **Hauch** (the respiration), etc.

to touch) with the same onomatopoeic origin. They show a slight and gradual transition from the first primitive sound **pap** into the sounds : **vav**, **bub**, **pah** (and **hap**) equal to **pae** and **cap**, then into **pok** and **kop**, **kak**, **geg**, **kick**, **kyok** etc.

The majority of the words of each language correspond to the **middle** type or **mixed** type, a very small number appertaining to the **weak** type, and a minimum quantity of words to the **hard** type.

These sounds are very often exchanged for another : f. i. : jap. **kak-i** (to write, to scratch), a **hard** type = hu. **kap-ar** (to scratch), **mixed** or **middle-** type; ge. **Wolf** (**weak** type: **v**l**b**, **b**l**b**, ge. **bell-en**) = scrt. **vrk-as** (a wolf, **middle** type: **vrk**, **brk**, e. **bark**); scrt. **vrk-as** (a wolf, **middle** type: **vrk**, **brk**) = pers. **gurg** (a wolf, **hard** type: **krk**); ge. **fürch-ten** (to fear, **middle** type: **pre**) = tu. **kork-u** (to fear, **hard** type: **krk**); lat. **curv-us** (**middle** type: **erv**) = e. **crook** (**hard** type: **krk**); lat. **coll-um** (the neck, fi. **kaul-a**, **middle** type: **clv**, **curv-e**, to bend) = sl. **krku** (the neck, **hard** type: **krk**); ge. **poch-en** (to beat, **middle** type: **pok**) = oldchin. **pap** (to beat, **weak** type: **pap**); scrt. **krm-is** (a worm, **middle** type: **krm**, **erv**, to **curv-e**) = lat. **verm-is** (e. **worm**, **weak** type: **vrv**); fr. **elaqu-e** (**hard** type: **klk**) = ge. **klopf-en** (**middle** type: **klp**); ge. **web-en** (to weave, **weak** type: **pap**) = gr. **hyph-aino** (to weave, **middle** type: **cap**); lat. **pulv-is** (the dust, **weak** type: **plp**) = sl. **prach** (the dust, **middle** type: **pre**); lat. **verb-erare** (to beat, **weak** type: **prap**, **pap r**) = ge. **prack-en** (to beat, **middle** type: **prok**, **pok r**); lat. **eorv-us**, **crep-o** = ge. **Kräh-e**, **krach-en**, **kräch-zen**; etc.

There are languages, (such as Turkish and Japanese, even Chinese), having a **predilection** for **hard** types; f. i. : tu. **kak** (to beat) = ge. **poch-en**, hu. **kop-og**; tu. **kork-u** = ge. **Furch-t**, (the fear); the types **eav**, **kap**, **cap** (f. i. lat. **eav-are**, lat. **scrib-o**, etc.) are represented in Japanese by the **hard** type: **kak**; f. i. : jap. **kak-e** (to lack) = lat. **eav-us**; jap. **kak-i** (to write) = lat. **scrib-o**; jap. **kak-u** (to scratch) = hu. **kap-ar**; etc.

In indogerm. languages we meet often with all three types for the same idea: ge. **hauch-en** (**hard** type), ge. **weh-en** (**middle** type); e. **blow** (**weak** type).

3. **The value and importance of the vowels.** Vowels have often no importance in relation to the meaning of words: **kak** = **kick** = **geg** = **kok**; in the same way: ge. **Stock** = e. **stick**; chin. **pap** (to beat) = slav. **bub-en** (to beat, a drum); lat. **tang-o** (to touch) = gr. **ting-ano**, gr. **dak-tylos** (the finger) = lat. **dig-itus**, ge. **poch-en** (to knock) = it. **picch-iare**, sl. **kop-at** (to dig, to hoe, to cave) = hu. **kap-ál** = jap. **kuw-a** = e. **hoe**.¹

4. **The inversion of roots is a very important motive, or factor, in the formation of new words.** Plain inversions we meet with in

¹ It may be unnecessary to repeat that: **k=h**; **p=v**, **w**, **u** etc. The root **kap** = **kav**, f. i. hung. **kap-ar** (to scratch) = hu. **kav-ar** (to mix up) = **vak-ar** (to scratch, to rub); ge. **hau** = hu. **kap-ál**, i. e. **h = k** and **u = p = v**.

the roots: **pok** = **kop**; hu. **kav-ar** (to mix) = **vak-ar** (to scratch, to rub); hu. **páh-ol** (to beat) = **hap-t-o** (to tap, to touch); lat. **eap-io** (to catch) = ge. **pack-en** (to catch); e. **pat** = e. **tap**.

Inversions merit our full attention, being a very frequent symptom in the course of adamitical analysis. Many examples prove it.

Examples of inversion: lat. **cav-us** (hollow, a cave, a cavity) = lat. **vae-uus** (void, empty, vacuity); lat. **da-re** (to give) = hu. **ad** (to give); lat. **ad** (to) = sl. **do** (to, until); gr. **pleg-e, pok I** (a blow) = gr. **kolp-os, kop I** (a blow); ge. **Fleg-el, pok I** (a flail, to beat) = ge. **Kolb-en, kop I** (a mace, to beat); lat. **s-pec-t-o** (to see) = gr. **s-kep-to** (to scout, to see).¹ Hu. **kút** (a well, from: cav t, to cave, to dig) = lat. **put-eus** (a well) = vac t (to cave, to dig); gr. **ech-o, fech-o** (pah, pac, to have) = lat. **hab-eo** (hap, cap, to have); e. **pat** = e. **tap**; scrt. **pat** (the foot) = hu. **tap-os** (to tread); fr. **batt-re** (to beat) = fr. **tap-age** (to beat, to make a noise); hu. **tap-int** (to tap, to pat) = e. **pat**; fr. **batt-re** (to beat) = gr. **typ-to** (to beat); ge. **eng. bang** = ge. **knapp**;² ge. **kneif-en** = e. **pinch**, fr. **pine-er**;³ eg. **keleb-in** (an axe) = gr. **pelek-üs**;⁴ ge. **Wann-e** (a tub) = lat. **nav-is** (a boat); ge. **Kahn** (a canoe) = ge. **Nach-en** (a canoe); e. **tick-le** = ge. **kitz-eln**; ge. **Traub-e** (a grape) = gr. **botr-üs**; hu. **fürt** (grape, curl) = os. **silib**, hu. **szőlő** (a grape); pers. **zülf** (a curl) = hu. **fürt** (a curl); ge. **Loch** = e. **hol-e**; e. **good** = ge. **taug-en, Tug-end**; ge. **Zweck** (the butt) = s **pok**, and gr. **s-kop-os** (the butt) = s **kop**; ge. **tief** (deep) = gr. **bath-üs**; lat. **vert-o**, ge. **Vers** = gr. **trep-o**, ge. **Stroph-e**; hu. **but-a** (silly) = sl. **tup-i**, lat. **s-tup-idus**; lat. **ine-us** (pnok, pok n I) = e. **anv-il** (knop, kop n I); fi. **rap** (a crab), kap r V = hu. **rák** (a crab), prak, pak r V; lat. **s-cop-are** = s kap V, it. **s-paz-ettare** (lat. scopare, to sweep) = s pak s V; chin. **kū** (= hav, e. **how-le**) = chin. **wā** (lat. **vag-ire**, to howl),

¹ S **kep to** = s **eap t**; the chief component **eap** = to catch, to keep the eye on; lat. **s pec to** = s **pae t** (to catch, to keep, ge. packen, fassen); e. **seout** = s **eap t**; ge. **sehau-en** = s **eap**; e. **spy** = lat. **s pec to**, s **pae**, etc. Perhaps: e. **see**, ge. **seh-en** = s **pae** (to catch sight of, ge. packen, fassen, erfassen, ergreifen). Sl. **biskup** (episkopos, bishop) = hu. **püspök** (a bishop), just as: **s-kep-to** = **s-pec-to**.

² Lat. **ang-or, ang-ustus** = ge. **eng, bang** (pac n VI, to press, to oppress); ge. **knapp** (narrow) = cap n VI, to press; gr. **an-ank-e** (necessity) = **ang-ang** (pac n VI, to press); gr. **ank** = lat. **nee** (**nee-essity**).

³ E. **pinch** = hu. **esip**; ge. **kneif-en, kneip-en** = e. **nip**; e. **pinch** = **nigg-ard**. The first example represents an inversion, the following an abbreviation.

⁴ Ge. **Beil** (an axe) is the same word as: eg. **keleb** = klop, kop-**II**, to cut, gr. **pelek** = plok, pok l **II**, to cut; ge. **Beil** = pok l **II**, to cut; gr. **pelek-üs** = skrt. **paraq-u**.

i. e. : **hav** = **vah**, in the same way as e. **cow** = lat. **vace-a** ; gr. **s-kart** (the dung) = lat. **s-tere-us** (the dung) ; etc.

5. **The abbreviation.** We meet often with abbreviations in pronouncing written sounds : fr. **pas** is pronounced **pa**, fr. **tas** = **ta** ; e. **battle** = **battl** ; e. **fine** = **fein**, e. **London** = **London**, etc. We saw the example of chin. **fat** (Canton) pronounced **fa** in Peking. Chinese language is superabounding with this kind of interesting phenomena : chin. **pa** (to catch, to seize, term of accusative) is equivalent to oldchin. **kap** (lat. **cap-io**, to catch, to seize). Generally the old-chin. roots show us the source of the shortened sounds. But even if it be not possible to establish a firm basis to the ancient chinese sounds, the three-lettered primitive roots of our fundamental series give us sufficient authority for the probability of our suppositions, and we are inclined to admit, also : chin. **wa** (hole, void) = **vac** (lat. **vac-uus**) chin. **wa** (to seize) = **vah**, **pac** (lat. **cap-io**, to catch), **ch. wa** (lat. **vag-ire**) = **vag**, **vox**, **scrt. vatch**, etc., etc.

When you find : lat. **pug-illus** (a fist) = hu. **ök-öl** (a fist), then you get to **apokope** (the omission of the sound **p**, getting : **pug** (**pok I**) = **ök** (**pok I**). The same **apokope** you observe in : fr. **hache** = ge. **Axt** ; hu. **ás** (to cave, to dig) = oldhu. **hás** = tu. **kaz** (to dig) ; hu. **ir, ür** (to write, to engrave) = jap. **hor-i** (to dig, to cave) ; gr. **arach-ne** (a spider) = ge. **wirk-en** (to spin) ; lat. **alap-a** (a blow) = gr. **kolp-os** (fr. **coup**, a blow).

On account of a thousand such very interesting examples you may conclude that in ancient times no word was beginning with a vowel as is fully proved by our three-lettered primitive roots, which make the cynosura of our system, the keenest scalpels for our dissections and the strongest microscopes for our investigations.

Examples of abbreviation : e. **rak-e** = sl. **grab-la**, i. e. **rak** = **prak**, **pak r V** or **krap**, **kap r V**, to scratch ; fi. **rap** = e. **crab**, i. e. : **rap** = **kap r V**, to scratch ; sl. hu. **rak** (a crab) = **prak**, **pak r V**, to scratch ; ge. **Rasp-el** (a rasp) = **krap s**, **kap r s V**, to scratch ; hu. **lop** = gr. **klep-to** (to steal) = **klap**, **cap I VI**, to take ; lat. **lig-are** (to bind) = lat. **plie-are** (to bind) = **pac I VI**, to bind ; hu. **ró** (to write, to rub, to engrave) = sl. **rov** (the grave) = e. **grav-e**, i. e. **krap** = **kap r V**, to scratch ; e. **rub** = e. **grav-e**, i. e. : **krap**, **kap r V**, to scratch ; d. **reib-en**, to **rub**¹ = lat. **frie-o** = **pak r V**, to scratch ; fi. **umpu** (a bud) = hu. **bimbó** ; litv. **ulbut-i** = lat. **balbut-ire** ; ge. **lall-en** = e. **plapp-ern**, e. **babbl-e**, lat. **balb-utire** ; lat. **latr-are** (to bark) = **blak-trare** ; lat. **em-o** (ge. **nehm-en**, to take) = ge. **nehm-en** ;² ge.

¹ Tere is, simultaneously, an inversion between the two roots : e. **rub** = **krap**, **kap r V**, and : lat. **frie-o** = **prak**, **pak r V**, (to scratch).

² Emo = **hemb**, **cap n VI** to take ; even ge. **nehm-en** is an abbre-

eng, lat. **ang-or**, ge. **Ang-st** = ge. **bang** (anxious); ge. **arg** (anxious, pressing) = ge. **karg** (pressing, necessitous, penurious); lat. **rig-idus** (rigid) = lat. **frig-idus** (cold);¹ hu. **rok-on** (a relation) = lat. **proe-simus**; hu. **rokk-an** = e. **break down**; hu. **rosk-ad** (rok-sad) = e. **break down**.

6. **Frequentation or iteration**, (also : **intensitive form** of the three-lettered root) is the most important motive in the formation of words. By this the plain three-lettered root becomes enlarged in the same degree as the number of the frequentative elements; at the same time the idea contained in the root gets **intensified**.

I imagine the hung. word **kap-ar** (to scratch) to be formed in the following manner: **kap-kap** = **kapap** = **kapar**, i. e. the plain **reduplication** of the root **kap** (= **kap-kap**) is changed by abbreviation in **kap-ap**, and this latter form by euphony in **kap-ar**. In the same way: hu. **gág-og** (to gaggle) is formed from **gag-gag**, which type is changed by abbreviation in **gag-ag** and this latter by euphony in **gág-og**. E. **gaggle** too is formed in this way: **gag-gag** = **gag-ag** = **gag-al** or **gaggle**. In slavic language the eng. type **gaggle** is changed by **translation** of the sounds into: **glag** (f. i. : sl. **glag-ol** = a word; sl. **glas**, **glag s**, a sound.)² The hu. type: **kapar** (to grab, to scratch) is changed

viation formed by: **hnem**, **hem n**, **cap n VI**, to take; and lat. **nom-en** (the name) is the abbreviation of gr. **gnō-men** (a countersign.).

¹ Both words contain the same root: to fix; lat. **frig-idus** = **pac r VI**, to fix, to become rigid; lat. **rig-idus** = **pac r VI**, to fix, gr. **peg-o**.

² Gr. **log-os** (the word) is an abbreviated form of the slavic root: **glag**. E. **babb-le** = **bab-bab** = **bab-ab** = **bab-al**, babble. It is the same word as: lat. **barb-ar-us**, lat. **balb-us** (a stammerer) = hu. **maml-asz** (a stammerer, a falterer, a fool). E. **babble** = **blab** = **plap** = **mlam**. Hebr. **malal** (to babble, balbus) is an abbreviation of: **malm-al** = ar. **balb-al**, the same root as ar. **bulb-ul** (the nightingale), the same word as the name of the town **Babel**. Ge. **stammel-n** = **st maml**, e. **stammer** = **st mamr**; ge. **blöd** (silly) = **plap t**, hu. **bolond** (a fool) = **blab n t**; e. **fool** = **pap l** (to stamm-er, lat. **balbus**); e. **falterer** = **plap-ter-er** = **Babel**, lat. **halbus**. Ge. **Maul** (the mouth) = **maml**, to stammer; hu. **mamuly-a**, **papuly-a** (the mouth). Ge. **Tölpel** (dolt, dull) is the inversion of ge. **blöd**; so we can analyse: **Tölp-el** = **t plap l**; e. **dolt**, **dull** = fr. **foll-e** = ge. **toll** = **t plap**, **t pap l**. Many authors say: the names **Babel**, **Babil-onia** cannot have the signification of lat. **balb-us**, **balbutire** (to confound the words), because **Babel** is written **Bab Ilu** (the gate of **Ilu**). Others say: **Bab Ilu** is only an extern hieroglyphic scriptural expression for **Babel**, in the same manner as in chinese language **Hiung Nu** (the cruel slaves) = the **Huns**, and **Ku-pi-lai** (the old skin comes) = **Kublai**, the name of **Kublai-Khan**.

in germ. into : **krap** (f. i. engl. **grav-e**, **earv-e** and **grab**, gr. **graph-o**, lat. **s-erib-o**, jap. **chirib-ame**, etc.).

Ge. **poch-en** (to beat) = ge. **Fleg-el** (a flail), i. e. **Fleg** = pok l, formed in this way : **pok-pok**, **pok-ok** = **pok-ol** = **plok** or **Fleg** (gr. **pleg-e**).

Ge. **klopf-en** (to knock) is formed : **kop-kop** = **kop-op** and by euphony **kop-ol**, **klop**. E. **knoek** = **kok-kok** = **kok-ok** = **kok-on** = **knoek**.¹

In ge. **Grab** (a grave) we have only one term of iteration, the sound **r**, in. ge. **grüb-el-n** (to scrupulize, to rake) we find **r** and **l**, two terms of frequentation ; we can imagine the verb **grübel-n** formed in this way : **grüb-grüb** = **grüb-üb** and by euphony **grüb-el**.

E. **knoek** = **kok n** ; e. **blow** = **wel l** (from ge. **wel-en**, scrt. **wā**) ; gr. **pneu-o** (to respire) = **wel-n** (to blow). I may say : e. **knoek** is an intensive form of tu. **kak** (to beat, to knock) and e. **blow**, gr. **pnev** are intensive forms of ge. **wel-en**, scrt. **wā** (to blow, to respire).

There are types of iteration, in which an **s** or a **t** intersects the primitive three-lettered root : f. i. ar. **katab** (to write) is formed in this way : **kap-kap** (to scratch, to write) = **kap-ap** = **kap-t** = **katab** ; or ar. **kasb** (to strike, to cut) = **kop-kop** (to strike) = **kop-op** = **kop-s**, **kosb**, **kasb** ; or hu. **küszöb** (the threshold) = **cap-cap** (to hem, to limit) = **cap-ap** = **kap s**, **kasb**, **küszöb**.

Long or double vowels have often the same values in iteration : sl. **pauk**, hu. **pók** (a spider) = lat. **plec-to** (to plait) ; sl. **bruch-o**, ge. **Bauch** (the belly) = **blow** (belly = blown up). Fr. **coup** (a blow) = it. **colp-o** ; i. e. **coup** = **kop l l**, and **colp-o** = **kop l l** (to beat). Ge. **Pauk-e** (a drum) = **plok**, **pok l l** (to beat) ; etc.

Examining such words as : ge. **hüpf-en**, **hop-s-en** (to spring, to leap), we must admit they are formed by the reduplication of the root **heb-en**, **höh-en**, **hoch**, (to heave, to elevate). **Hüpf** = **heb-heb** ; **hop-s** = **heb-heb** = **heb-eb** = **heb-es** = **hops**. The factor of repetition can be at the end or at the head of the root.

In slavic language we have the same word : **s-kok** (to spring, to leap) = ge. **hoch-hoch** (**heb-heb**) = **ho-hoch**, **he-heb** = **s hoch**, **s kok**. This word is abbreviated in hung. language into : **szök** (to spring) and japan. **sug-i** (to spring over)² ; in chinese we

¹ The sounds : **l**, **r**, **n** are the most important factors in iteration or frequentation.

² A great many examples of this kind are presented in jap. language : **ta-tak-ai**, (to beat) = **tak-tak** ; **to-dok-eru** (to arrive) = **tok-tok** ; **to-dom-eru** (to rest, to stay) = **dom-dom** ; **shi-zum-eru** (to dip) = **shim-shim** (chin. **shim** = to dip, to deepen, to dive), scrt.

have the plain old root : **knok, kōk** (to spring over) = ge. **heb, hoch** ; the same word in hebrew is : **heber** (to spring over, to leap over) = **heb-heb** = **heb-eb** = **heb-er**.¹

Chin. **sop** (to sweep) = **s kap V** (to scratch, to rub) = lat. **s eop-are** (to sweep) = **s kap V** (to rub) = hu. **sōp-ör, tü. süp-ür** (to sweep). In the hungarian and turkish word there is a double term to be found, expressing the duplication : **s kap r, kap V** being the chief-component, and **s** with **r** both terms of frequentation.

Ge. **zuek-en, züek-en** = **zieh-zieh** ; i. e. : **zucken, zücken** (to move, to stir) is formed by the reduplication of the ge. root : **zieh, t veh III** (to draw, to pull) ;² in the same way is formed : ge. **zwick-en** (to pinch) from : **t pac VI**, to pinch, i. e. : by the reduplication of the root **eap** (to pinch, to nip).

Here may be presented two examples of iteration of the highest importance.

I imagine ge. **zwick-en** (to pinch, to nip) to be : **t pac VI**, i. e. formed by the reduplication of the root **eap** (to catch, to gripe, to grasp). **T pac** = **pac-pac**, i. e. to gripe twice, to press.³

shi-shum-ara (a dolphin, a diving animal) = **shim-shim** (to dip, to dive) ; etc. We could even analyse : e. **stiek** = **tiēk-tiēk** (from gr. **ting-ano** or lat. **tang-o tak**, to touch, to beat) = **ti-tiēk** = **stiek** ; ge. **Stab** (a stick) = **tap-tap** = **ta-tap** = **Stab**. Also : e. **shak-e** = **s pac** = **pac pac** (to gripe often, to seize often, to shake) ; as it were an intensive, an act of grasping furiously ; quite near to it is : ge. **Sieb**, fi. **seu-l-o** (a sieve) = **s cap VI**, to shake) ; and ge. **sehütteln** (to shake) = **s cap t l VI**, to shake. E. **tak-e** = **pac-pac** = **pa-pac** = **t pac** = **tak-e** ; ge. **deck-en** (to cover) = **pac-pac** = **pa-pac** = **t pac** = **deck**.

Lat. **me-mor** = **mor-mor** (mac r, pac r VI, to retain) ; jap. **ma-mor-u** (to retain, to shelter) = **mar-mar** (mac r, pac r VI, to hold, to keep, to shelter).

A very interesting type of iteration is : gr. **an-ank-ē** (the necessity) formed by **ank-ank** (**ank** = **pac n VI**, to press).

¹ The name of **Hebrews** derives from this root : **heber** = to leap over, to emigrate. In Turkish there is a corresponding root : **geteh-er** = **geg t, hoh t** (to leap over, to emigrate) ; chin. **yuēt**, jap. **etehi** (to leap over) is the same word.

² Another form of iteration of the same root is ge. **zög-er-n** (ge. **zieh-en**, to delay, to tarry) = **t veh r III** ; here the sounds **t** and **r** are terms of iteration.

³ The same idea we find expressed in another form in finn. **pakk-aa** = hu. **fagg-at** (to press) = **pac-pac** = **pac-ac** = **pakk**. Finn. **pakk-aa** (**pac-pac** = **pac-ac**) has many significations, among them : to beg, ge. **bett-eln**, ge. **bitt-en** (**pac t VI**), the same word as finn. **pak-it-se** (to beg, ge. **betteln**, **bitten**) = **pac t VI**, to press, to urge, ge. in **jemanden dringen** (= **bitten**, to beg). Ge. **bitt-en** (**pac t VI**) = fi. **pak-it-se** (**pac t VI**). Ge. **Zwick** could be analysed also : **t pac-ac**.

Ge. **zwing-en** = **t pac n**, i. e. the idea to **gripe** taken **three times** = to constrain (ge. **zwing-en**); the same analysis is to be made in ge. **Zang-e** (the **tongs**) = **t pac n VI**, to gripe often, to pinch, to constrain.

In the same way : ge. **drück-en** (to press) = **dak r, t pac r VI**, to grip **three times** (**often**), to press; ge. **dräng-en** (to press) = **drück n, t pac r n**, to gripe **4 times**, to squeeze, to urge. The same composition we find in lat. **string-o** (to press) = **st pac r n VI**, to grip **often**, to string, — and ge. **streng** (strong) = lat. **stringo**, lat. **severus**, e. **strict**, etc. Even ge. **stark** (strong) = **st pac r VI**, to gripe **often**, to string, to urge, to press, to oppress, etc.

Now I take the greek : **taur-os** (a bull) = **t cap r VI**, to press, strong; ar. **thōr** (gr. **taur-os**) = ge. **Stier** = heb. **shōr** = **s cap r VI**, strong; ho. **szor-it** (to press) = **s cap r VI**, to press; heb. **sār** (the Lord, the duke) = **s cap r VI**, to press, to oppress; tu. **sor** (to ask) = **s cap r VI**, to press, to urge.

E. **tick-le** = **tak-tak** (from gr. **ting-ano**, lat. **tango**, to touch) = **tak-ak** = **tak-al** = **tickl**; ge. **kitzel-n** is a plain inversion of e. **tick-l** = hu. **csik-l-ant** (to tickle) = fr. **chat-ouill-er** (to tickle).

A very interesting case of abbreviation, (with contraction) of the form **tick-le** we see in eng. **till** = **tak-tak** = **tak-ak** = **tak-l** = **till**; i. e. by euphony the sound **ek** is changed into **l**. The meaning of this word is the same as of the word **tickle**,¹ i. e. to touch **often**, to reach.

In the same way is formed : e. **hill** = ge. **Hüg-el** = **hoch-hoch** (high-high) = **hoch-och** = **hoch l, Hügel**. Ar. **tell** (a hill) = **tak l, t hoch l**; e. **tell, tale** = **die-l** (to indicate); hu. **kall** (to decay, to vanish) = **cav l IV** (to vanish); hu. **züll** (to decay, to vanish) = **s cav l IV**, (to vanish); ar. **dhill**², **zill** (a shadow) = **t cap l VI**, to cover, etc., etc.³

Often it is very difficult to distinguish the terms of frequentation from plain alteration of sounds (Lautwechsel). E. **s-cou-r** = fr. **cur-er** (**écurer**) = jap. **hor-i**. Is the sound **s** of e. **seour** an iterative or an evolution of **h** into **se**?

¹ An interesting reduplicated form of e. **tickl** is lat. **ti-till-are** = **till-till-are** = **tickl-tickl-are**. Fr. **chat-ouiller** = ge. **kitz-eln** = e. **tick-le**.

² Here we can estimate the equivalence of the sound **dh** = **z** = **tk**. Really, the three-lettered primitive roots are the most solid base for all linguistical analysis.

³ Also : e. **hamm-er** = **ham-ham** = **kap-kap, kop-kop** = **ham-am** (**kop-op**) = **hamm** (**kopp I**); lat. **mall-eus** (a **hamm-er**) = **mak l, pok l I**, = ge. **klopf-en**; ge. **Hamm-el** (**mutton**) = **ham-ham, kop-kop II**, (to cut, to castrate) = **kop-op** = gr. **kop-t-o** (to cut, to castrate). E. **mutt-on** = **mac t, pok t II**, to cut, to mutilate; lat. **mut-ilo** = **mac t, pok t II**, to cut.

In aino language : korop-ok = a **grav-e**, from **kap V**, to scratch, or : **eav. IV**, to dig **Korop** is the same root as **grav-e**, formed : **kap-kap, kap-ap, kap-ar, krap**. In the word korop-ok, is the syllable **ok** a term of iteration, or an extraradical element of independent signification ?

Again, in lat. **s-crup-ul-us** (ge. **grüb-el-n**), is the sound **s** a term of iteration or a development of ge. **g** into **se** ?

Frequentation and iteration are so important, we meet so often with them in the formation of words, that it would be meritorious to make them objects of special study.

7. **Transition of sounds (Lautwechsel)**: Comparing the chin. word **pat** (to beat) to the engl. word **cut** (gr. **kop-t-o**), we find a very essential difference in their composition.

The chin. word **pat** is corresponding to oldchin. **pap** (to beat) and it is more than probable, that **pat** is formed from **pap** by plain evolution of the sound **p** into **t**.

On the contrary e. **cut** being equivalent with gr. **kop-t-o**, it is probable that **cut** is formed by **reduplication** of the root **kop**, i. e. : **cut = kop-kop = kop-op = kop-ot = kopt = cut** ; in the same way as gr. **kop-t-o** (to cut) is formed by reduplication of **kop** : **kop-kop = kop-op = kop t**.

We previously analysed : sl. **skok** = hu. **szök** (to leap, to spring) = s **kok**, the sound **s** representing a term of reduplication : **kok-kok = ko-kok = so-kok = s kok, szök**.

In the word lat. **sal** (the salt), the sound **s** is the result of a development of the greek **h** (gr. **hal** = lat. **sal**) into **s**.

I take the analysis of lat. **sal** (the salt) = to be s **kap I V**, (to scratch, to have a scratching or acrid taste), **s** being a simple exchange of sounds and **I** a term of reduplication (frequentation).

8. **Extraradical elements in the composition of words**. The roots are either corresponding to primitive plain roots (as : **pap, poch**, etc.) or they are composed of different elements (as : **grab, shave, seour**, etc.), the chief component (primitive root : **eav**) and the secondary components (**s, r**) of inferior value.

Besides, there are elements not appertaining to the root, as prefixes, suffixes, extraradical frequentatives, intensitives, infinitives, perfects, passives, particles, etc., etc.

Really, it is not always easy, to find out the primitive sense of these small elements playing an important part in the signification of a complete word.

Chinese language affords us admirable examples in the discovery of the real sense of these elements, represented in the chinese language as independent and full words, with very clear and determined signification.

Chin. Hao **teh'u** (good-ness) is the same word as hung. **jó-ság** (good-ness) ; chin. **teh'u** = place, and hao **teh'u** =

place of good, goodness ; so we are inducted by analogy to see in the hu. suffix **ság** a corrupted chin. **teh'u** (the place).

The chin. **te, tek** (to reach) assists in this language the formation of the passive, the perfect, the genitive, etc. And we can detect this word under similar circumstances in a great many other languages.

Lat. **am-at-us**, (lov-ed), e. **call-ed**, ge. **gelieb-t**, hu. **szeret-ett** (lov-ed), etc. are to be regarded as equivalents of the chin. **te, tek** (to reach, to attain = perfectum¹).

Chin. **kia, kat** (to augment, to heap, to frequent) is to be found in the hung. language ; hu. **üt-ö-get** (to beat often) ; ver-e-ked-ik = to beat often.

Chin. **ik, ing, i** (to meet, a term for the passive,)² is met with very often in the majority of languages, in the same manner as in jap. language the terms : **ai** and **au** (chin. **ho, hop** = cap VI, unite, meet).

In Hungarian there are verbs in great quantity having the suffix : **ik** (to meet, terms of reflexivum, **passivum** ; reflexion or introspection).

We scarcely can make here a long study of this interesting question, which would merit a full and detailed discussion, the facts disclosed by the illustrations in the chinese dictionary being of startling interest.

So we are obliged to confine our essay to offering a few examples often met with in the different languages.

Hu. **fen-ék** (the ground = grab-nd, cav r nd IV, to cave, to dig) can be analysed : **fen** = vac n IV, to cave (or : pac n VI, in, inner part, to enter) — and : **ék** = chin. **i, ik, ing** (meeting, a term for the passive) ; **fen-ék** = caved, digged, the ground.³

Lat. **am-ic-us** (the friend) = cap VI, to unite, **ic** = chin

¹ Perhaps : lat. **frig-id-us** = chin. **ping te so** (ice, reach, which) ; lat. **frig** = pac r VI, gr. **peg-o**, to fix ; chin. **ping** (ice) = gr. **peg-o**, to fix. Chin. **ping** (the ice) = pac n VI, to fix ; **te, tek** = to reach ; lat. **us** = chin. **so** (the place, ge. **statt haben**).

We shall be less surprised, as we come to realise the transcription of every word of each language through the monosyllabic chinese words.

² F. i. : lat. **ut-i** (to use), lat. **amar-i** (to be loved), lat. **merg-i** (to be merged.)

Even lat. nominal-suffix **ex** is formed by : **ik** and **s**, f. i. : **vert-ex** = lat. **vert-o** (to turn) and **ik** (to meet, a **passivum**), i. e. : to be turned ; **s** = chin. **so** (place or which.)

³ Even e. **ground** = **grav-ed, cav-ed, ex-cavat-ed** ; and : **ed** = chin. **te, tek** (to reach, to attain = perfectum).

i, ik, ing (to meet, term of the passive) and **us** = chin. **so**¹ (taking place, which); **am-ie-us** = united which.

Ge. **güt-ig** = to meet goodness; lat. **ben-ig-nus** = **ben-ing-us** = who meets goodness; hu. **vék-ony** (thin) = veh III, to extend and : **ong, ing** (to meet).² Hu. **vál-ik** (to be separated) = separation **meet** = getrennt werden (passive). The hung. genitive is formed by the same **i, ik, ing** (abbreviated : **in**); **atya-é** = father's; **é** = **i, ik** (to meet, to appertain) and **s** = **so** (place, taking place); tu. **pazar-ün** = of the bazaar; the bazaar's; **ün** = **ing, ik, i** and **s** = **so** (taking place). Ge. **lieb-en** = e. **lov-ing**³ have the same root with the same signification; as can be proved easily by the turkish language: tu. **sev-mek** = love-meet; **mek, mak** being the same word as found in e. **meet** = **mae** t, pac t VI, to unite, to meet; holl. **maat** (a mate, a follower, a fellow).

The greek media-verbs, as **aga-mai, hik-neo-mai**, have the same suffix **mak**, with the same meaning: to meet, term of passivum or medium. Gr. **ag-a-mai** (to love) = pac VI to unite and **mak, pac VI** to meet; so the complete meanings are: to meet in unison, to be united. Gr. **hik-ne-o-mai** = **kick** (to touch; to reach) and **mae** (to meet), the whole signifying: to meet touching, to have touched = to reach.

It is possible that suffixes, such as: **bott-om, fath-om,**

¹ Chin. **so** (the place) = ge. **so, or** : welcher. For instance: **Vaters** = Vater **so, so** dem Vater gehört. Lat. **am-ic-us** = **so** vereint wird (welcher vereint ist).

² **Ik** is changed often into other sounds, f. i. : tu. **kai-ik** (a canoe a boat) = cav (to carve) and **ik** (to meet). Tu. **kai-ik** = hu. **haj-ó**; i. e. : **ik** is changed into **ó**. In the same way we find transitions of **ó** into **a**, f. i. : tu. **kap-u** (a door), hu. **kap-a** (a hoe), jap. **kuw-a** (a hoe), etc. In the adjectives **ik** is changed into **eg, in, ige**, etc. f. i. : hu. **mel-eg** (warm) = fi. **mell-in** (instead of : **mell-ing**) = mong. **bül-ige** (warm). **In** is changed into **on**, f. i. : hu. **szeg-én** (in old times : **szeg-in**, poor, ar. **mesk-in**), and hu. **vék-on** (thin); etc., etc.

³ **Berl-in** = **Berl-ing**. Even the german dativus-suffixes **en** have the same origin, and the same meaning. Also : fi. **mell-in** (warm) = hu. **mel-eg** = mong-**bül-ige**; i. e. : **in** = **ing** = **ig, ige** = **eg**; all these suffixes having the meaning of chin. **i, ik** and jap. **ai, au**, to meet. Often in hung. verbs this **ik** (to meet) expresses the idea of a reflexion, meaning: **reciprocal, mutual or reciprocally, mutually**; f. i. : hu. **ver-eked-ik** (beat — often — mutually) = to scuffle; hu. **ver** (to beat) = pok r I, **ked** = chin. **kiat, kia** (to heap, often), and **ik** (to meet) = **mutually, reciprocally**. Hu. **kap** (to catch, to grip-e, lat. **cap-io**) and chin. **kat** (to heap) form: hu. **kap-kod** = to grip often, to gripe to and fro, ge. hin und her pack-en, hin und her greif-en.

Ath-**em** (Od-**em**), hu. ál-**om** (dream), etc. are only abbreviations of greek : **mai** or : **tu. mak.**

Chin. **pa** (to end, to finish) = pac VI, to finish, to close ; I can admit lat. perfectum suffixes **avi**, **evi**, etc. being of the same origin (cap = claud-o, to close).

Chin. **ngo** (I, ge. **ich**, lat. **ego**, hu. **én**, eng, eg. **anok**, **anch**, heb. **anoki**, **ani**) is the same word as chin. **ngo** (to meet, to encounter); so we can find out the primitive sense of the pronouns.

Chin. **yao** (shall, should) I find in the hungarian conjunctive **ja**, f. e. ad-**ja** (he should give).

Chin. **ji**, **je** (**dshi**, **dshe**) = oldchin. **tak** (to touch, this, ge. der **Betreffende**); the same word as turk. suffix **dji** (f. i. **balta-dji**, a hatchet-man, a pioneer; or : **balik-dji** = a fisher man).

I could produce a great many examples of this kind ; but it is preferable to leave this as the object of a special work.

Chinese language with its monosyllabic plain words, standing next to the primitive language of mankind, will be ever the intermediary, the inexhaustible source in the elucidation of these secondary elements; it alone will afford us the solution of these highly interesting interlingual questions.

9. The equivalence of words. Words, having the same sounds, or having different sounds but giving the same results by analysis, have the same meaning, at least within the same larger groups of ideas. This is one of the fundamental theses of my system.

We saw the equivalence of e. **seour** (s kap r V, to scratch), ge. **seheur-en** (s kap r V), hu. **súr-ol** (s kap r V), jap. **sur-i** (s kap r V) — having the same signification and giving the same results in analysis.

A great number of words with different sounds but with the same or a similar sense can be joined to these four words : 1. hu **kap-ar** (to scratch) = kap r V ; 2. ge. **Käfer** (scarab, beetle) = kap r V ; 3. e. **shav-e**, ge. **schab-en** = s kap V ; 4. ar. **kabr** (the grave) = kap r IV or V (to scratch, ge. **grab-en**) ; 5. jap. **hor-i** (a pit, a ditch) = cav r IV (to dig, ge. **grab-en**) ; 6. hu. **árok** (a pit) = **hár-ok** = cav r IV, ; 7. hu. **ír** (to write) = **húr**, cav r V ; 8. hu. **sír**, **súr** (a grave) = s cav r IV, etc. the ideas of group IV and V being much inter-associated.

Ge. **zwick-en** (to nip) = t pac VI ; hu. **esíp**, **tép** (to nip, to pinch) = t cap VI ; e. **catch** = cap t VI ; all these words present the same results in analysis.

Ge. **zwick-en** = t pac VI ; e. **pinch** = pac n VI ; ge. **kneif-en** (to nip) = cap n VI ; ge. **zwing-en** = t pac n VI, to urge, to press ; e. **press** = pac r s VI, to urge.

Ger. **Haf-en** (harbour) = hebr. **chof** (a harbour) ; ge. **haf-ten**, **Haf-t** (a prison) = ar. **haf-z** (a prison) ; ge. **Hof** (a court) = gr. **kep-os**.

Egypt. **shtek-o** (a prison) = ge. **steck-en** = hu. **dug** (stecken. to put in) and hu. **dutyi** (a prison). I analyse thus: eg. **shtek-o** = st pac VI, to hide; ge. **steck-en** (to put in, to hide) = st pac VI, to hide; hu. **dug** (to put in, to hide) = t pac VI, to hide; hu. **dutyi** (a prison) = dug t = t pac t VI, to put in, to hide, etc.

Ge. **drück-en** (to press) = tak r, t pac r VI, to press; anglosax. **dryeh-ten** (the Lord) = tak r, t pac r VI, to oppress, to dominate; lat. **string-o** (to string, to press) = st pac r n VI, to press; ge. **stark** = st pac r VI, to press.

It. **teng-o** = lat. **tene-o** = **tenh-o** = t pac n VI, to take; on the other hand gr. **tein-o** = ger. **deh-n-en** (to extend) = t veh n III, to extend, lat. **veh-o**, **trah-o** is an example of noncoincidence, lack of equivalence, and very instructive by contrasts.

It is of no use to continue these interesting examples, my work being chiefly a dissertation on the **unity of languages**, which is based on **equivalence by analytical results**, made evident by many hundreds of examples.

IV. The seven golden keys to the seven groups of ideas.

«One must not fear to fall, when reaching to grasp new fruit.»
(Jakob Grimm.)

In the last chapter I gave a short sketch of the seven groups of ideas. The three first groups: I to **beat** (**pap t**), ge. **poch-en** (**pok**), II to **cut** (**kop t**, gr. **kop t o**) and III to **break** (**pok r**) have the same primitive roots: **pap**, **kop** or **pok**.

The three following groups: IV lat. **cav-are**, to **cav-e**, V hu. **kap-ar** (to **scratch**, ge. **kratz-en**, **krap-zen** = **kap r tz**) and VI lat. **cap-io** (to **catch**) have roots standing very near one to another, by reason of their common origin.

The seventh group VII (to **blow**, to **howl**, to **laugh**, etc.) is an isolated group.

In this way we could trace all ideas back to three sources. I can designate the groups: I **pap-kop**, 1) to **beat**, 2) to **cut**, 3) to **break**; II **cav-cap** (or **vac-pac**), 1) to **cave**, to **dig**, 2) to **scratch**, 3) to **catch**, to **take**, to **grasp**; III **huh**, to **blow**, to **respire**, to **laugh**, to **howl**, etc.¹

¹ In this way we could discover in every word of each language one of the three keys of those above-mentioned three groups i. e. : **kop**, **cav-cap** and **huh**. This would represent the most concise system of words.

I have preferred to establish **seven groups**, as I tried to find a **practical middle-way** towards the classification of ideas, the number three being too low, but the number seven being just high enough to **distinguish the chief leading ideas**, which again on their part give birth to numerous secondary and tertiary derivations.¹

In the same way as I discovered the **mysterious stone** by steady observation, so the **seven golden keys** can be found only by comparisons of the ideal value of a word of one language with the different significations of another idiom's word. The **interlingual comparisons** — begin with old and plain languages and, pursuing the most complicated modern idioms, are the only keys to this solution.

Such exertions are even not within the reach of one single person. United efforts only will lead men of research to success and perfection.

There are words, as we have already mentioned, presenting the structure of their roots at once, f. i. e. **s-cou-r = s cav r (s kap r V)**. Such words we may call **leading types** for the display of the words structure and its primitive meaning.

A very evident example of such leading types is given by sl. **duch** (wind, soul, respiration) = **t huh VII**; this word is standing very near to fi. **tuul-i** (the wind) = **t huh I VII**; both words contain as their chief component the chin. root: **hu, huh VII** (to blow) = ge. **Hauch** = hu. **heh** (the respiration).

Another classical example of **leading types** is ge. **zwick-en** (to pinch) = **t pae VI** (**pae** = ge. **pack-en** = to nip, to gripe), and **t pae VI** = to gripe twice, to nip. Ge. **zwing-en** = e. **twing-e** (to urge, to press, to pinch), only can be analysed by the leading type **t pae VI**; e. **twing-e**, ge. **zwing-en** = **zwik t n** = **t pae VI n** (to pack, to gripe three times, to urge, to pinch), etc.

Also ge. **drück-en** (to press) = **düek r** = **t pac r VI**, to urge, to press; and we get in ge. **drück** a new leading type for other words such as ge. **dring-en** (to urge) = **drück n**, **t pac r n**, for lat. **string-o**, for e. **strang-le**, etc.

In every language you find a great number of **leading types**, but they are to be found in **greater number** in the old languages of plain structure; as oldchinese, or finnic.

In both languages you meet with at least a hundred **kap** and **pak**, two oldest roots, having a hundred different significations, united by the affinity of their common providence.

In the following sketch of the seven groups I give only the chief leading types with a few examples; the rest must be

¹ In my last german pamphlet I gave 29 groups. I have reduced them to seven groups, this number being now sufficient to make the system more transparent.

elucidated by the application of these keys to the vocabulary of each language.

In this way etymology becomes an **interesting and diverting jeu de patience** for long winter-evenings, one language giving the key (the leading type) to the words and ideas of other languages.

Interlingual comparisons are the only solid and natural base to etymology: if philologists had begun in this way, they would have been spared much trouble and still more superfluous brainwork in past times. However, following my advice they may profit in the future.

The first means of expression of the feelings and thoughts of man may have been gestures and a few exclamations of affection. Then came plain imitations of natural sounds, such as the blowing of the wind and the howling of wild beasts. So the words of group VII become inferior elements in relation to the polished and idealized terms contained in the first six groups, the true basis of the evolution of speech. The importance of the wonderful evolution in the words of these six groups gave me the idea to introduce these groups in the first instance, and secondly only the plain sounds of imitation of group VII, and to leave out the treatise on gestures and on affection.

I. Beat-group or pap-pok-kop-group. This group contains the oldest and most primitive ideas such as: **to beat, to knock**, etc. giving birth to a few secondary derivations. All the following primitive three-lettered roots of onomatopoeic origin, as: **paff, puff**, hu. **püf-öl** (to beat), oldchin. **pap** (to beat), hu. **páh-ol** (to beat), ge. **poch-en** (to beat, to knock); hu. **kop-og** (to knock) tü. **kak-mak** (to beat), jap. **kyok-u** (to touch, to meet), ge. **geg-en** (to touch, to meet), e. **kick** (to knock) are **fully equivalent**: the original meaning (to beat) being common to all and the sounds **paff, puff, püf, pah, hap, poch, kop, kak, kyok, geg, kick** being only changes and transitions of the same fundamental types of sounds: **paf, pap**.

The **three principal sounds** of this series are: **pap, pok** (or **kop**); so we gave to this first group the name: **I beat-group or pap-pok-kop-group**.

I. 1. **The first division of group I** contains the following ideas: of **beating and kicking**.

a) **Type: pap, paf, puf** (to beat, to knock) and: **prap, plap**.

Oldchin. **pap** (to beat) = paff, poch; lat. **pav-io** (to beat, to strike, to knock) = pap, paf, poch; hu. **püf-öl** (to beat) = paf; hebr. **vav** (a nail) = pap, paf (to beat, to knock);¹ hu.

¹ Lat. **clav-us** (a nail) = klop I, kop I I (to beat) the same root in: lat. **clav-a** (a mace) = klop I, kop I I; hu. **szeg** (a nail) = s pok I, to knock.

pof-a (the cheek)¹ = **paf** (to beat); sl. **bub-en** (a drum) = **pap**, **paf** (to beat)²; tü. **wur** (hu. **ver**, to beat) = **pap r**, **paf r**; lat. **pav-io** (to beat) = **pap**, **paf**; lat. **verb-erare** (to beat) = **prap**, **pap r**, (the same word as fr. **frapp-er**); lat. **palp-are** (to tap) = **plap**, **pap l**, **paf l** (to beat, to touch); hu. **bab-r-ál** (lat. **palp-are**) = **pap r**, **paf r** (to touch, to beat often); fr. **frapp-er** (to blow) = **pap r**, **paf r**; lat. **alapa** (a strike, a blow) = **plap**, **pap l**; e. **blow** = **plap**, **pap l**, **paf l**; ge. **werf-en** (to cast) = **prap**, **pap r**³; etc.

b) **Type**: **pah**, **poch**, **pok**, **kop** (and: **mak**, **kam**), besides the intensive types: **plok**, **klop**, **knop**, etc. (to beat, to knock, to stamp, etc.).

Hu. **páh-ol** (to beat) = **pok**, ge. **poch-en** (to knock, to stamp) = **pok**; hu. **kop-og** (to knock) = **kop**; ge. **klopf-en** (to knock) = **klop**, **kop l**; fi. **kepp-i** (a stick) = **kop**; it. **picch-iare** (to knock) = **pok**; ge. **Pauk-e** (a drum) = **plok**, **pok l**; e. **cuff** (a strike, a blow) = **kop**; oldchin. **kup** (a drum) = **klop**, **kopl** (to beat)⁴; fi. **puk-aa** (to box) = hu. **bök** (to box) = **pok**; fr. **pouss-er**⁵ (to box) = **pok s**; e. **box** = **pok s**; gr. **pyx** (a fist) = **pok s**; lat. **pug-ill-us** (a fist) = **pok l**; hu. **ök-öl** (a fist) = **pok l**⁶; lat. **pug-na** (a combat) = **pok n**⁷; hu. **küzd** (to fight) = **kop s t**; jap. **kob-ushi** (the fist) = **kop s**; ge. **Faust** (= e. fist) = **pok s t**; ge. **feh-ten** (to fight) = lat. **pug-nare**; ge. **feh-den** (to fight) = **pok t**; ge. **kämpf-en** (= lat. **pug-nare**) = **kop**; gr. **bak-t-ron** (a stick) = **pok t r**; lat. **bac-ulus**, **bac-illus** (a stick) = **pok l**; ge. **Kolb-en** (a mace)⁸ = **klop**, **kop l**; hu. **bunk-ó** (a mace) = **pok n**⁹; lat. **flag-ell-o** = e. **flog** = **pok l**; ge. **Fleg-el** = e. **flai-l** = **pok l**; ge. **Keu-le** (a mace) = **kop l**; hu. **kov-a**, **kó** (a stone) = **kop** (to knock)¹⁰; sl. hu. **kov-atch** (a smith) = **kop**; gr. **kop-is**

¹ We must admit: ge. **Back-e** (the cheek) = **pok l**, to beat.

² Ge. **Pauk-e** (a drum) = **plok l**, **pok l l** (to beat); this word is a plain inversion of oldchin. **kup**, newchin. **ku** (a drum) = **klp l**, to beat.

³ Ge. **treff-en** (to tap, to trap, to hit) = **t krop**, **t kop r**; fr. **frapp-er** = **prap**, **pap r**; lat. **verb-erare** (to beat) = **prap**, **pap r**; hu. **ver** (to beat) = abbreviation of lat. **verb-erare**; hu. **ver** (to beat) = tu. **wur** (to beat); fr. **at-trap-er** = ge. **treff-en**, e. **trap** = **tap r**, **t kop r**.

⁴ Newchin. **ku** (a drum) is a plain abbreviation of: **kup**.

⁵ Fr. **pouss-er** has a second meaning too: **pac s VI**, to press, to urge, and even a third meaning: **wak s III**, to burst (as a bud).

⁶ Lat. **pug-illus** = hu. **ök-öl**; i. e.: **pok** = **ok** (abbreviated form of **pok**).

⁷ **Pug-na** = **pok n**; and e. **knock** = **kok n**; **kok** is the hard form of **kop** or **pok**.

⁸ **Mae-e** = **mok s**, **pok s**; i. e.: **m** = **p**; in the same way ge. **Wies-e** = e. **mead-ow**, i. e.: **w** = **m**.

⁹ **Kolb-en** = **kop l**; and hu. **bunk-ó** (ge. **Kolb-en**) = **pok n**.

¹⁰ Sl. **kam-en** (a stone) = **kom**, **kop**; i. e.: **m** = **p**. In the same

(a javelin) = kop ; jap. **kob-u** (a stick) = kop ; ar. **kalb** (the heart) = klop, to beat¹ ; ge. **hau-en** (to beat) = kop ; ge. **Hieb** (a strike) = klop, kop l ; it. **colp-o** (a strike) = kop l ; fr. **coup** = it. colpo (a strike, a blow) ; gr. **s-kept-ron** (a sceptre) = s kop t ; heb. **scheb-et** (a stick) = s kop t ; gr. **pleg-e** (a blow, a strike) = pok l² ; lat. **lap-is** (a stone) = klop, kop l ; ge. **Amb-os** (= anv-il) = knop, kop l³ ; lat. **scop-ulus** (ge. Klippe, e. cliff) = s kop l ; ge. **Klipp-e**, e. **cliff** = klop, kop l ; lat. **scolop-s** (e. pale, stake) s klop ; ge. **Pflock** (plug, peg) = plok⁴ ; ge. **Schrodt** (a piece) = s krop t (to knock, to divide) ; ge. **Prüg-el** (a bang, a cudgel) = pok r ; e. **bang** = pok n (to beat)⁵ ; ge. **Rut-e** (rod, switch) = abbreviation of ge. **prüg-t** (prügeln, to bang) ; hu. **rúd** (ge. **Rut-e**) = prok t, pok r t ; gr. **rhabd-os** = ge. **Rut-e**, krop-t, kop r t, ge. **prüg-eln**, **prack-en**, to beat ; lat. **virg-a** = ger. **prüg-eln**, **prack-en** ; hu. **vessz-ő** (a rod, a switch) = pok s = e. **s-witch**, s pok t ; e. **rod** = prok t, pok r t ; etc.

c) Type : **mak, kam, mok, kom** ; (a plain transition of **kop-pok** in **mok-kom, mak-kam**, etc.).

E. **mall-et** (lat. **mall-eus**) = mok l, pok l, to knock ; sl. **molat-ok** (a mallet) = mlak-t-ak, **plok-t-ak**, pok l, to knock ; e. **s-mith** = s mak t, s pok t, to knock, to strike, to beat ; sl. **mlat-it** (to thrash)⁶ = plak t, pok l t ; ge. **Hamm-er** (mallet) = kop r ; sl. **kam-en**⁷ (stone) = kop n ; ge. **Mark-e** (a mark) = mrak, prok, pok r (hu. **bélyeg**, a mark = plok, pok l) ; etc.

d) Type : **tap (= t kop), tak (= t pok)**.

Fr. **toc-sin** (alarm-bell) = t pok s ; ge. **Stock** (= e. stick) = st pok ; ge. **Stab** (a stick) = st kop⁸ ; hu. **bot** (a stick) = pok t ;

way : ge. **Hamm-er** (a mallet) = kop r ; and e. **mall-et** = pok l-et, i. e. : m = p. Heb. **eb-en** (stone) = kop.

¹ Heb. **leb** (the heart) is a plain abbreviation of ar. **kalb** (the heart).

² Gr. **pleg-e** = ge. **Schlag** ; so we must analyse : **Schlag** = s **plag** = s pok l (to beat).

³ We must analyse : **anv-il** = knop l, kop n l, and : e. **nail**, ge. **Nag-el** = pnok l, pok n l.

⁴ In e. **peg, plug** — we have both types : pok and plok.

⁵ Ge. **Knut-e** (a bang) = knop t, kop n t ; a plain inversion of : e. **bang** ; chin. **pang** = e. **bang**. E. **bang** (pnok) is the middle type of **knok** (hard type).

⁶ E. **thrash** = t krop s, t kop r s ; hebr. **dash** = t kop s ; e. **dash** = t kop s = e. **throw** (t krop, t kop r) = hu. **dob** (to throw) = t kop (to dash, to knock, to kick, to throw).

⁷ The same root as in hu. **köv, kov-a** (stone) = kop.

⁸ Eventually we could analyse : ge. **Stab**=st cap VI, e. **tap** (to touch, to prop) = hu. **tap-ogat, tám-ogat** (to touch, to support), lat. **s-cip-io** (= ge. **Stab**) = s cap (to support) ; ge. **stütz-en** (to support) =

fr. **but** (a butt) = pok t (to beat, to reach); fr. **bat-on**, **batt-re**, **bat-aille** = pok t; hu. **dob** (a drum) = t kop; fr. **tamb-our** (a drum) = t kop n; e. **drum** = t krop, t kop r; gr. **typ-to** (to blow, to beat) = t kop¹; gr. **tymp-anon** (a drum) = t kop n; ge. **Zimm-er** = gr. **typ-to** (to timber); fr. **timb-re** = hu. **ezim-er** = gr. **typ-to** (a type); ar. **dharb** (to beat) = t krop, t kop r; hu. **darab** (a piece) = t krop, t kop r (to knock, to divide); e. **stick** = st pok (to beat); swed. **tukk-i**, ge. **Stoek** = e. **stick**; fi. **tap-uttaa** (to beat) = t kop; tü. **top-uz** (a mace) = t kop; sl. **top-or** (a mace) = t kop; hu. **dob-og** (to beat, to knock) = t kop; sl. **tim-a** (to beat)²; hu. **esap** (to tap, to strike) = c. **tap**, t kop; ge. **stoss-en** (to push)³ = st pok s; ge. **Stück** (a piece) = st pok⁴; ge. **stumpf** = sl. **top-i** = e. stupid = gr. **typ-to** (to beat off, to cut off); e. **thumb**, ge. **Daum-en** = gr. **typ-to** (to beat off); gr. **typh-los** (blind) = ge. **taub** = e. deaf = gr. **typ-to** (to beat off, to cut off, to be stupid); ge. **stumm** = e. **dumb** = gr. **typ-to** (to beat off, to cut off, to cut off, obtuse); scrt. **tud** = lat. **tund-o** (to beat off) = gr. **typ-to** (i. e. : scrt. **tud** = gr. typ t = t kop t); chin. **ta**, **tak** (to beat) = tak, t pok; hu. **üt** (to beat) = hüt = kat, kop t; hu. **gut-a** (ge. Schlag, hemi-plegy) = kop t, to beat, to knock, to strike; jap. **ueh-i**, **uts-u** (to beat) = hu. **üt** (to beat); etc.

e) Type: **kak**, **kok**,⁵ **geg**, etc.

Tü. **kak-mak** (to beat) = kak; jap. **kyok-u** (to knock, to

stap t, st cap t (to touch, to prop, to support). This way of analysis is explained by the different meanings of a word; f. i. : e. **tap** = 1. to strike, to beat, to knock, and 2. to touch, to prop, to support. Thus even ge. **Stab** could mean : 1. to beat, to strike; 2. to touch, to support. Hebr. **seh-eth** = gr. s **kep t ron** (a sceptre) means rather : to beat, to strike.

¹ It is very interesting to see how from these primitive sounds derive transcendental ideas. Oldchin. **tim** (the truth) = newchin. **shen**, **shem**; the root : **tim** (timb) is the same as gr. **typ-to** (to beat). So we can imagine the primitive sense of **tim** (the truth) = to beat a butt, to reach a butt, to meet, to harmonize. Ge. **Stimm-e** (sound, note) = s typ (to beat, to make a noise); ge. **Stimm-ung** = gr. **typ-to**, e. type (i. e. : the type of the mind). Ge. **ziem-en** (to become) = **typ-to** (to reach a butt). Fr. **but**, e. **butt** = pok t (to beat, to knock, to reach an object); e. **meet** = pok t I (to beat, to knock, to reach a butt) or : pac t VI, to touch, to unite, to harmonize, to be equal.

² Standing near with gr. **tem-no** II, e. **tim-e** = lat. **temp-us**; etc.

³ E. **push**, fr. **pouss-er** = pok s; e. **box** = pok s.

⁴ Ge. **Stück** (a piece) = ge. **stoss-en** (to push, to break, to divide); ar. **dharb** (to knock) = hu. **darab** (a piece).

⁵ These types represent the hard forms of the middleform : kop, pok, etc.

touch, to meet) = kok ; e. **kiek** = kak, kok (to beat) = ge. **geg-en**, **Geg-end**¹ ; e. **knock** = kok n, kak n ; ge. **Knütt-el** (**clog**, stick) = knok t l, kok n, kak n² ; etc.

2. The second division of the I or beat-group contains ideas such as: to step, to tread, to fall³.

a) The subdivision: to step, to tread.

Sl. **kop-ito** (a hoof) = kop (to beat, to knock) ; e. **hoof**, ge. **Huf** = kop ; e. **foot**, ge. **Fuss**, scrt. **pad** = pok t ; hu. **pat-a** (a hoof) = pok t ; hu. **láb** (foot) = klop, kop l ; ar. **riḡl** (foot) = prak l, pok r l ; sl. **nog-a** (foot) = knock, kak n ; fr. **patt-e** (paw)⁴ = pok t ; chin. **pu**, **put** (a step, to step) = pok t ; e. **step** = st kop ; ge. **trapp-en** (to patter) = t kop r ; ge. **tramp-eln** = t krop n, t kop r n ; ge. **tre-ten** (to step, to tread) = trep, t krop, t kop r ; ge. **Galopp** = klop, kop l ; lat. **eale-are** (to walk) = klak, kak l ; scrt. **kram** (to step) = krop, kop r ; scrt. **marg** (the way) = mrak, prak, pok r, to step⁵ ; ge. **sehreiten** = s prok t, s pok r t ; e. **tread** = t krop t, t kop r t ; etc.

b) The subdivision: to fall.

Fr. **pouff** (to fall) = pap ; sl. **pad-nut** (to fall) = pok t ; hu. **potty-an** (to fall) = pok t ; gr. **pi-pt-o**, **e-pat-on** (to fall) = pok t ; hu. **zuh-an** (to fall) = s pok ; e. **drop** (to fall, a drop) = t krop, t kop r ; hu. **esepp** (a drop) = t kop ; lat. **gutt-a** (a drop) = kop t ; gr. **hyp-o** (down) = kop (to fall) ; ger. **ab** (down) = gr. **hyp-o** = kop (to fall) ; etc.

3. The third or noise-division contains such ideas as: lat. **erep-o** (to make a noise), ge. **poch-en** (to beat, to make a noise), ge. **poltern** (to bluster), fr. **tap-age** (to beat, to make a noise) etc.

Fr. **cliqu-etis** (sound, tune) = klik, klak, kak l ; lat.

¹ Ge. **geg-en** (**ag-ainst**) = e. **kiek**, ge. **stoss-en**, **an-stoss-en** (to push against, to meet). This word corresponds to jap. **kyok-u** (to meet) and chin. **ik**, **i**, these latter words being equivalent to the hungarian verbalsuffix **ik** (which means: to meet, or is the expression of the passive or medium, (especially in Greek) ; f. i. : hu. **mosd-ik** = to meet washing, to wash himself ; lat. **pat-i** (to meet trouble, to suffer) ; lat. **merg-i** = to meet deepening (dipping) or to be deepened or dipped. It gives to verbs often a reflexive meaning.

² Est. **nuh-tlä** (to cudgel) = knok t l, kak n t l ; finn. **nuh-ja** (a mace) = knok, kak n, or : pnok, pok n.

³ The same noises result by beating with a stick on hard objects or by the falling of a stone on the ground ; both we can reconcile by the sounds, paff, puff, pap, pok, kop, etc. Even the kicking or striking on the ground with the feet produces the same results.

⁴ E. **paw** = pap (to beat, to knock, to strike) = lat. **pav-io**.

⁵ Scrt. **kram** (to step) is a plain inversion of scrt. **marg** (the road) = fr. **march-er**.

elang-or (sound, tune) = klak n, kak l n ; ge. **Klang**, **kling-en** = klak n, kak l n ; ge. **klag-en** (to lament)¹ = klak, kak l ; lat. **plang-o** (ge. **klag-en**) = plak n, pok l n² ; sl. **plak-at** (to cry) = plok, pok l ; lat. **crep-o** (to make a noise) = kop r ; e. **ery** = krop, kop r = lat. **crep-o** ; ge. **schrei-en** (to scream) = s krop, s kop r³ ; sl. **krik** (to cry) = ge. **schrill** (e. **shrill**) = s krik l ; lat. **elam-are** (to scream) = klop, kop l ; ge. **lärm-en**, hu. **lármi-áz** (to scream) = clain r, klop r, kop l r ; hu. **károm-ol** (to curse) = krom, krop, lat. **crep-o** ; lat. **calum-nia** = klop, kop l⁴ ; hu. **korh-ol** (to scold) = krak, kak r ; lat. **plo-ro**, fr. **pleurer** = plok, pok l ; hu. **sír** (to cry) = s kop r ; hu. **riv** (to cry) = lat. **crep-o** ; e. **scold** = ge. **sehelt-en** = s kop l t⁵ ; ar. **kelam** (the word) = klop, kop l ; lat. **verb-um** (e. word, ge. Wort) = prap, pap r (to beat⁶) ; e. **word** = prap t, pap r t (to babble) ; sl. **vorob** (a sparrow) = prap, pap r (to beat, to make a noise, to chirp⁷) ; pers. **harf** (the speech) = krop, kop r ; ge. **sprech-en** (to speak) = s pre, lat. **crep-o**, kap r ; fr. **crap-aud** (a frog) = crep-o ; ge. **Frosch**, e. **frog** = pre, crep-o ; hu. **béka** (a frog) = pre, crepo ; gr. **phry-ne** (frog) = pre, crep-o⁸ ; tu. **kurb-agma** (a frog) = crep-o ; ge. **Krö-te** (a frog) = crep t ; lat. **corv-us** (a crow) = crep-o ; ge. **Kräh-e** (a crow) = krak, krep, crepo ; hu. **kelep-el**, ge. **klapp-ern** = klop, kop l ; ge. **Storch**, e. **stork** = st pre, crep-o ; chin. **nao**, **nok** (noise) = knok, kak n ; e. **noi-se** = knok s, kok

¹ E. **lam-ent** = **klam-ent** = lat. **elam-or** = klop, kop l (to beat, to make a noise).

² Ge. **plag** = lat. **klang** ; i. e. : **klag** = **plag**, or **kak** = **pok** ; assyr. **balangu** (cry of woe) = lat. **plang-or**, sl. **plak-ati**.

³ We see that such ideas as : to beat, to make a noise, to cry, to scold, to scream, to lam-ent, to sound, etc. have the same origin. E. **ery** = lat. **plang-o**, ge. **wein-en** ; fr. **eri-er**, ge. **schrei-en** = sl. **krik** = to scream.

⁴ Even ge. **läst-ern** (**calum-niare**) = klop st, kop l st ; lat. **blasphemia** = plap s, pap l s. In hu. **károm-ol** (to curse) we find the same root as in sl. **rep-tat** (to curse) and lat. **earm-en** (= **crep-o**, to scream), and in e. **charm** (**crep-o**, to scream).

⁵ Even hu. **szid** (to scold) is a plain abbreviation of : **scold** ; **szid** = s kop t.

⁶ **Verb-um** (word) has the same root as lat. **verb-erare** (to beat). So we see how the primitive ideas (to beat, to knock) gave birth to such ideas as : to scream, to ery, to speak, etc. In German one says : die **Nachtigall schlägt** (the nightingale trills) and in Persian one says : **harf zeden** (to beat a word, to speak) ; e. **babbl-e**, ge. **plapp-ern** = pap l.

⁷ **Chirp** = lat. **crep-o**, kop r.

⁸ Lat. **rā-na** (a frog) = gr. **phry-ne** = e. **frog**, crep-o ; i. e. : **phry-ne** = **frog-ne**, and **ra-na** = **frog-na**.

n s ; sl. **rep-tat** (to curse) = crep-o ; ge. **ruf-en** (to call) = **crep-o** ; ge. **Ruhm** (the rumour) = crm, crep-o ; gr. **kal-eo** (to call) = kop l¹ ; ar. **khabeer** (rumour, news) = kop r, crep-o ; hu. **hír** (rumour) = kop r ; e. **harp** = kop r (to beat) ; **lut-e** = klop t (to beat) ; ge. **Laut** (loud, a sound) = ge. **laut** (loud), klop t ; ge. **läut-en** (to ring the bell) = klop t ; ge. **Glock-e**, a clock = klak, kak l ; sl. **kolok-ol** (a clock) = klok, kak l ; fi. **kell-o** (a clock) = kok l ; hu. **kolomp** (a klock) = klop n, kop l n ; e. **bell** (a clock) = pok l ; ge. **bell-en** (to bark) = pok l ; e. **bark** = pok r, crepo ; sct. **vrk-as** (a wolf) = pre, crep-o ; tu. **kurd** (a wolf) = crp t ; pers. **gurg** (a wolf) = krk ; ge. **krach-en** (to crack) = kak r ; ge. **rausch-en** (to bustle) = krp s, kop r s ; hu. **zaj, zúg** (to bluster) = s pok ; ge. **polt-ern** (to bluster) = plok t, pok l t ; e. **blust-er** = plok st = pok l s t ; e. **bust-le** = pok s t ; ge. **schell-en** (to ring) = s kop l ; chin. **hiang** = hu. **hang** (a sound) = knak, kak n ; ge. **Schall** (a sound) = s kop l ; e. **chatt-er** = t kop t r ; d. **schnatt-ern**² (to gaggle) = s knak t r ; e. **gagg-le** = kak l ; hu. **gág-og** (to gaggle) = kak³ ; fr. **coq** (a cock) = kak ; lat. **gall-us** = **gagg-le**, kak l ; hu. **kak-as** (a cock) = kak s ; tu. **khor-os** (a cock) = kak r ; hu. **kukk** (a sound) = kak ; lat. **agn-us** (a lamb) = gag n, kak n ; e. **lamb** = plap, babble ; chin. **yang** (a lamb) = gag n ; chin. **yang** (a poplar tree) = gag n, to babble ; jap. **yanag-i** = tu. **yanag-i** = hu. **jegen-e** (a poplar tree) = gag n, to babble, to tremble ; lat. **popul-us** (a poplar tree) = plap, to babble ; sl. hu. **topol** (a poplar-tree) = t pap l ; sl. **lip-a** (lime-tree) = plap, to babbl-e ; ge. **Esp-e** (asp) = pap s, to babbl-e, to tremble ; ge. **plap-ern** = to babbl-e ; sl. **kleb-et** (middle type of plap, babble) ; hu. **pletyka** = sl. **kleb-et**, plapp-ern, babbl-e ; hu. **lib-a** (a goose) = plap ; etc.

II **Cut-group**, or **kop-to group**. This second group contains very old and primitive ideas congenial to the conceptions of the first or **beat-group** ; such ideas are : to cut, to divide, to shorten, etc.

Gr. **kop-to** (to cut) = kop t ; e. **cut** = gr. **kopto** = kop t⁴ ; lat. **cult-er** (a knife) = kop t l r ; e. **knif-e**, fr. **canif** = kop n ; hu. **vág** (to cut) = pok⁵ ; hu. **bak-ó** (an executioner) = pok,

¹ Perhaps : jap. **yob-i** (to call) = lat. **jub-eo** = kop.

² The same root we find in : ge. **Gans** (a goose) = gang s, knak s ; ge. **Ent-e**, lat. **an-as** (a duck) = gang s, knak s, kak n s ; lat. **ans-er** (a goose) = gang s r, knak s r.

³ We find this root in : sl. **glag-ol** (the speech), sl. **glas** (the sound) = glag-s ; lat. **loqu-i** (to speak) = klok ; gr. **log-os** is an abbreviated form ; sct. ar. **lugh-a** (word) ; **lap** (to speak) = blab, babb.

⁴ I dare regard e. **cut** as a plain abbreviation of gr. **kop-t-o** (to cut).

⁵ Jap. **wak-ari** (to divide) = hu. **vág** (to cut) ; ge. **haek** (to cut) =

to cut ; jap. **wak-ari** (to divide) = pok ; e. **shar-e** = s kop r, to cut ; fi. **kalp-io** (a sword) = klop, kop l, to cut¹ ; eg. **hurp-u**, heb. **khereb** (a sword) = kop r, to cut ; hu. **kard** (a sword) = krop t, kop r t, to cut ; ge. **Schwert**, e. **sword** = s pok r t ; eg. **keleb-in** (a hatchet) = klop, kop l, to cut ; gr. **pelek-us** (a hatchet) = srt. **paras-u** = plak, pok l, to cut² ; sl. **nyiv-a** (field, acre) = knop, kop n, to cut ;³ ge. **Beil** (a hatchet) = pok l ; ge. **Bard**, hu. **bárd** (a hatchet) = prok t, pok r t ; ge. **Axt** (a hatchet) = kop s t ; lat. **glad-ius** = fr. **glaiv-e** = klop, kop l, to cut ; lat. **see-o** (to cut) = ar. **sikk-in** (a knife) = s pok ; sl. **kos-a** (a sith) kop s ; hu. **kés** (a knife) = kop s ; tü. **kes-mek** (to cut) = kop s ; gr. **skyth-os** (a sith-e) = s kop t ; lat. **Skyth-ae** = s kop t, to cut, to vanquish ; ge. **sieg-en** (to vanquish)⁴ = s kop ; hu. **gyóz** (to vanquish) = kop s ; lat. **Caes-ar**, **caed-o** = kop t ; jap. **kateh-i** (to vanquish) = kop t ; ar. **kasb** (a victory) = kop s ; ar. **kassab** (the butcher) = kops ; e. **buteh-er** = pok t, to cut ; ar. hebr. **kaz-ir**, **kas-ir** (short) = kop s r, be cut ; it. **cort-are**, **cort-o** = kop r t = ge. **kurz**, e. **short** ; hu. **röv-id** (short) = krop t ; ar. **kat-al** (to kill) = kop t l, to cut ; oldchin. **tak** (a knife, newchin. **tao**) = t pok, to cut ; srt. **dâ** (to cut) = chin. **tao** (a knife) ; jap. **kat-ana** (a knife) = kop t n ; eg. **kot** (to kill) = kop t, to cut ; hu. **szab** (to cut) = s kop⁵ ; hu. **seb** (a wound) = s kop ; hu. **szab-lya**, ge. **Säb-el** = s kop l, to cut ; russ. **skob-el** (a plain) = s kop l ; ge. **Hob-el** = russ. **skobel** ; ge. **Sieh-el** (a sick-le) = s pok l ; ge. **Mess-er** (a knife) = mak s, pok s, to cut⁶ ; jap. **sog-u** (to cut) = s pok ; ge. **säg-en** (to saw) = s pok ; ge. **Scheer-e** (scissors) = s kop r ; it. **spad-a** (a sword) = s

hard type of hu. **vág** (to cut). Ge. **seheid-en** (to part) = s kop t ; e. **part** = prok t, pok a t ; ge. **Scheer-e** (scissors) = s kop r. Jap. **wak-aru** = 1. to divide ; 2. to distinguish, to understand.

¹ The same word as lat. **s-calp-o**, **s-culp-o** (to earv-e). These three words have different meanings, such as : to **eav-e** (to dig), to **scratch** (to rub, to whet) and to **cut**.

² The same root as e. **knif-e**, fr. **canif**.

³ Eg. **keleb-in** is a plain inversion of gr. **pelek-us** ; both are equivalent with ge. **Beil**. Gr. **pelek-us** = srt. **parae-u**.

⁴ Eventually it means rather : s cap VI, to press down, to oppress ; lat. **vine-ere** (to **vanqu-ish**) = pac n VI, to press down, to oppress ; lat. **vine-ire** (to bind) = pac n VI, to unite, to attach, to bind ; e. **bind** = pac n t.

⁵ The common origin of the ideas to **beat** and to **cut** is proved by fi. **sauw-a** (to beat) = s kop, which is the same word as hu. **szab** (or. ge. **Säb-el**) = s kop, to cut.

⁶ Hu. **met-sz** (to cut) = mac t, pok t ; lat. **met-o** (to reap) = mac t, pok t, to cut ; perhaps : e. **mead-ow** (= hu. **mez-ő**) = mak t, pok t, to cut.

pok t¹; ge. **halb**, e. **half** = klop, kop l (to cut, to divide); chin. **puan** (half) = pokn; hu. **fél** (half) = pok l; hu. **bark-a**, **tark-a** (checkered, spotted) = pok r, to divide; e. **tig-er** = t pok, divided, spotted²; e. **zeb-ra** = s kop r, divided, spotted, variegated; e. **two**, ge. **zwei** = t pok (divided)³; jap. **wak-arū** (to divide) = pok; hu. **vág** (to cut, to divide) = pok; ge. **hack-en**, **Hack-e** (to cut, a hatchet) = hard type of **pok**; ge. **Aek-er**, e. **aer-e** = ge. **hack-en**, to cut; hu. **ács** (a carpenter) = hak, to cut; etc.

III Break-burst-group, (or: **wak-group**):

The oldchin. word **pap** has a dozen different meanings⁴, such as: 1) to beat; 2) to cut down; 3) to destroy, to break; 4) broken down, exhausted, poor, weary; 5) to fail, empty; 6) to break out, to burst, a bud, the spring; 7) to open, to manifest (as light, as the break of day); 8) to dispatch, to issue, out, to send, to shoot; 9) to expand; 10) to ferment, to boil; 11) to boil, to rise, to elevate, etc.

This oldchin. **pap** and **pat** (newchin. **fat** and **fa**) is a classical example of the dividing or splitting of ideas in the sense of the association of thoughts⁵.

By this one example our task gets very easy: we can find out at once **all the secondary ideas** deriving from the primitive and common ideas to **break** and to **burst**.

We are even reminded by it of the classical definition of the evolution of words, made by the father of german poetry:

«Alle Gestalten sind ähnlich und keine gleicht der andern und so deutet der Chor auf ein geheimes Gesetz, auf ein heiliges Rätsel.» (Goethe.)⁶

The oldest words belonging to this group have the weak type (**pap**) in their roots; later this type is changing into the mixed type **pah**, and in newer times into the mixed types: **wak**, **wah**, **veh**, **heb**, etc.

The sequence of ideas of group III is: to break, to break

¹ It. **spad-a** = s pok t (to cut); ge. **Spat-en**, e. **spad-e** = s vac t (to dig). Thus we see the common origin of ideas, such as: to beat, to cut, to cav-e or dig.

² Even jap. **tor-a** (a tiger) could be analysed: t pok r, spotted, variegated. Lat. **var-ius** (to divide, to part) = pok r, to part, to divide = jap. **wak-ari** (to part, to divide, to distinguish) = pok r.

³ Hu. **kett-ő** = kop t; it could mean: 1. to divide; 2. cop-ulo, to unite.

⁴ See S. Wells Williams' Syllab. Dictionary of the Chinese Language. Shanghai 1874. Pag. 121—123.

⁵ Oldchinese dictionary for all times will represent the inexhaustible source for investigations of the ideal affinity of words.

⁶ «All forms are alike, and no one equal to the other; so the whole is pointing to a secret law, to a holy mystery.»

down, to break out, to burst, to open, to spring, (to live, to move, to draw), to elevate, high, hump, back, bow, etc.

This group is so rich in ideas, united among them, that we must accept several types or keys for our analysis.

Type 1 : **pah, wah, wak**, or : **kaw, haw, hap**, (to burst, to open, to spring)¹.

Oldchin. **pap, pah** and **pat** (to burst, to open, to appear) = newchin. **fat, fa** ; hu. **fak-ad**² (to burst) = **wak, pah, pap** ; hu. **kov-ad** (to burst) = **kaw** ; jap. **kow-ashi, kow-are** (to break) = **kaw** ; hu. **has-ad** (to burst, to split) = **kaw s** ; hebr. **patah, ar. fatah** (to open, to begin) = **pah t, wak t** ; gr. **phain-o** (to appear) = **pah n, wak n** (to open, to burst) ; lat. **pat-et** (to appear) = **pah t, wak t** ; ge. **sehein-en, e. shin-e** = **s pah n, s wak n** ; eg. **ptah** (to create, to open) = **pah, t, wak t** (to open) ; e. **op-en** = **hap, pah, wak** ; ge. **auf** = e. **open, ov-er** ; gr. **ex, e. utt-er, e. out** = **pah t, wak t** (to open, to burst) ; e. **bud** = **pah t, wak t** (to open, to burst) ; hu. **patt-an**³ (to burst) = **pah t, wak t** ; fr. **bout-on** = **pah t, wak t** (to open, to burst) ; jap. **ak** (open) = **pah, wak** ; tu. **ak** (white) = **wak, pah** (to open, break of day) ; jap. **ak-ai** (red) = **wak, pah** (break of day, to open) ; chin. **pek** (white) = **pah, wak** (to open, break of the day, light) ; hu. **feh-ér** (white) = **pah, vah, wak** ; e. ge. **white, weiss** = **vah s, wak s** ; ar. **bhed-a** (white) = **vah t, wak t** ; sl. **bel-i** (white) = **pah l, wak l** ; lat. **Aur-ora** = **hav r, kaw r** ; heb. **or** (the light) = lat. **Aur-ora** ; hu. **haj-nal, chin. hiao** (the break of the day) = **hav, kaw** ; lat. **orig-o** (**or-ior**) (origin) = **hav r, kaw r** (to open, to burst) ; ge. **Ur** (original, old) = **hav r, kaw r** (the origin, to open, to burst) ; ge. **Tag, e. the day** = **t vah, t wak** (to open, to burst) ; hu. **tav-asz** (the spring) = **t hav, t kaw** (to open, to burst) ; lat. **ver** (the spring) = **vah r, wak r** (to open, to burst)⁴ ;

¹ We can thus analyse : e. **break** = **pok r**, or : **break** = **pah r, wak r** ; e. **burst** = **pah r st**, or : **wak r st** ; e. **op-en** = **hap n**, or : **kaw n** ; e. **spring** = **s pig r n, s pah r n, s wak r n** ; etc.

² From this word I take the type : **wak**. Hu. **fak-ad** (to burst) = **wak** ; hu. **kov-ad** (to burst) = **kaw** ; jap. **wak-arū** (to divide, to split) = **wak**. We find the same root in heb. **fak-ah** (to open).

³ Another word is : hu. **robb-an** (eruption) = lat. **rump-o** = **krw n, kaw r n** ; lat. **rov-ina, ru-ina** (a ruin) = hu. **rom** (a ruin) = lat. **rump-o** ; ge. **Lump, hu. rongy** (a rag) = lat. **rump-o** ; e. **rag** = e. **break, wak r**. Hu. **ront, bont** (to break down) = **rump t** ; sl. **lom-it** (to break) = lat. **rump** ; hu. **lom** (rag) = lat. **rump**.

⁴ Ge. **spring-en** = to burst, to rise, to elevate, to jump ; e. **spring** (Frühjahr) = to burst, to open ; e. **spring** (Brunnen) = to burst out, to jump, to boil. We see how ideas such as : to open, to burst, to spring, to jump, to rise, to elevate, to boil, high, etc. derive all from the same source. Hu **er-ed** = lat. **or-ior, or-igo, e. origin**.

pers. **beh-ar** (the spring) = vah r, wak r (to open, to burst); gr. **phy-o** (to be, to grow) = pah, vah, wak (to open, to burst, to rise); ge. **wach-sen** (to grow) = wak; hu. **fű** (grass) = pah, vah, wak (to burst, to grow, to rise); lat. **eres-o**, e. **grow** = hav r, kaw r (to rise, to burst); lat. **cre-o** (to create) = kaw r, to make rise, to make grow; ge. **Bau-m** (gr. **phy-ma**), a tree = vah m, wak m (to rise, to grow); lat. **arb-or** = havor, kaw r; lat. **alb-us** (white) = hav l, kaw l; gr. **arg-os**, **arg-yrón** (white, silver) = vah r, wak r;¹ ge. **Wes-en**, **werd-en** = vah s, wak s (to rise, to grow, to be);² scrt. **vrik-sha** (a tree) = vah r, wak r (to grow); ge. **werd-en** = vah r t, wak r t (to grow, to be); ge. **Wass-er**, e. **wat-er**, sl. **vod-a** = vah s r (to burst, to spring, to boil, to rise)³; hu. **víz** (water) = vah s = jap. **miz-u** (water) = mah t, vah t; gr. **hyd-or** (water) = kaw t; hu. **szikra** (a sparkle) = s wak r, to burst out, to squirt, to sprinkle; hu. **tej** (milk) = t wak (to burst out); scrt. **dhe-na** (cow) = hu. **teh-én** (a cow, an animal giving milk) = t wak (to burst out)⁴; ge. **Brust** (breast) = to burst out = lat. **ferv-eo**, to boil, to sprinkle, ge. **sprühen**, **spritzen**⁵; gr. **gyn-e** (a wife) = kaw n;⁶ sl. **krev** (blood) = kaw r, lat. **ferv-eo**;⁷ e. **blood**, ge. **Blut** = ferv t; ge. **wall-en** = ferv-eo, to boil; ge. **Feuer**, e. **fir-e**, gr. **pyr** = ferv-eo; lat. **febr-is** (fever) = ferv-eo; hu. **föl** (boil) = wak l, ferv-eo; sl.

¹ Lat. **alb-us** = hav l (to open, to burst) is a plain inversion of gr. **arg-os**, vah r. Ge **weiss** (white) seems to be equal with ge. **wiss-en** (to be clear, to know); even jap. **shir-oi** (white) s kaw r = jap. **shir-i** (to know, to get clear). And lat. **vid-eo**, gr. **oid-a** (to see, to know) = ge. **weiss**, e. **whit-e**.

² **We-sen** = e. to be = gr. **phy-o**.

³ Gr. **hyd-or** (water) = hav t r — is a plain inversion of ge. **Wass-er** = vah t r.

⁴ Perhaps the same meaning in: fr. **piss-er** = wak s, to burst out; hu. **húgy**, lat. **ur-ina** = kaw r; hu. **fos** (to shite) = wak s; e. **shit-e** = s kaw t; etc. Hu. **tógy** = e. **dug** = t wak (to burst out).

⁵ E. **spark-le** = s wak r, to burst out, to spring; ge. **sprüh-en** (to sprinkle, to sputter) = s wak r; ge. **spritz-en** = lat. **sparg-o** (to squirt) = s wak r; sl. **prsh-at** (to rain) = ge. **spritz-en**.

⁶ The same root in gr. **gi-gen-o** (to bear) = kaw n, to burst out III, or. to **evae-uate**, from cav IV. Hu. **szül** (to bear) = s kaw l III, or s cav l IV; fi. **syn-tää** = hu. **szül** (to bear) = s kaw l III, or s cav l IV; sl. **syn** = e. **son** = fi. **syn-tää** (to bear); gr. **tik-to** (to bear) = t wak III, or: t vac IV; tü. **togh-mak** (to bear) = t wak III, or: t vac IV; hu. **tyúk** (a hen) and **toj** (to lay eggs) = gr. **tik-to** (to bear); etc.

⁷ **Krev** is a middle type, **ferv** a hard type. **Krev** = kaw r, ge. **wall-en** (to boil) = wak l; hu. **vér** (the blood) is an abbreviated inversion of sl. **krev**: sl. **krev** = kaw r, hu. **vér** = wak r. Sl. **gnev** (anger, ge. **Ärger**) = a) lat. **ferv-eo**, or b) cap n VI, to press, to be anxious.

war-it (to boil) = wak r, ferv-eo; hu. **forr** (to boil) = lat. **ferv-eo**; e. **red**, ge. **rot** = ferv t, to glow; lat. **ros-a** (a rose) = ferv s, red; ar. **raudha** (a rose) = ferv t, red; ge. **Rost, rust** = ferv st, red; hu. **réz** (copper) = ferv s, red; lat. **ferr-um** (iron) = ferv-eo, to glow; e. **ir-on** = herv, ferv, to glow; pers. **germ** (warm) = kaw r; ge. **warm** = ferv-eo; fi. **mell-in** (warm) = ge. **wall-end**, boiling; hu. **mel-eg** = ge. **wall-end**, boiling¹; ge. **Wall-fisch** (a whale) = wall-en, to boil; lat. **bal-neum** = ge. **wall-en**, boil; jap. **ak-i** (to open) = vah, wak (to burst, to open), jap. **ak-ari** (the light) = vah, wak (to burst, to open); e. **light**, lat. **luc-s** = vlh, s, wak l s (to burst, to open, to rise); lat. **lu-na** or **luc-na** (the moon) = vlh n, wak l n, (light, clear); lat. **sol**² = gr. **hel-ios**, hav l, haw l (to shine); ge. **hell** (light, clear) = hav l, kaw l; scrt. **bhan-u** (the sun) = vah n, wak n; hu. **nap** (the sun) is a plain inversion of scrt. **bhan-u**; jap. **har-eru** (to get clear) = hav r, kaw r; hu. **regg** (morning) = break, vah r, wak r (to burst, to open;³) gr. **phos** (light) = vah s, wak s; lat. **fulg-eo** (to glance, to glitter) = wlk, wak l (to burst out, to open); hu. **vil-ág** (light) = wak l; hu. **vill-ám** (glance, glitter) = wak l, to burst out; hu. **vill-an**⁴, **esill-an** (to **twink-cl**) = wak l; e. **twink-cl** = t wak n; etc.

Type 2: heb, hoch (high), to heav-e, to hop, to spring, etc.

E. **heav-e**, ge. **heb-en** = heb; ge. **hoch**, e. **high** = hoch, heb; fr. **lev-er**, e. **lif-t** = hlb, heb l; lat. **lev-is** (easy, light) = sl. **lech-ki** = ge. **leich-t** = easy to lift; ge. **hüpf-en** (to hop) = heb-heb, heave-heave; ge. **hop-s-en** (to hop) = heb s; chin. **kok, kuo** (to spring over) = hoch; e. ge. **spring**⁵ = s beh r, s heb r, to heave; hu. **ug-rik** (to spring) = hoch r; sl. **s-kok** (to spring) = s hoch; hu. **szök** (to spring) = s hoch; jap. **sug-i** (to spring over) = s hoch; heb. **Heb-er** (to spring over, to leap over) = heb r, hoch r; tu. **geteh**, chin. **yuét** (to leap over)

¹ Hu. **mel-eg** = boil-ing; **eg-ing** = chin. **i, ik** (to meet); even fi. **mell-in** = boil-ing, and : **in** = **ing** = chin. **ik, i** (to meet).

² Lat. **sol** = s hav l, s kaw l; e. **sun** = s hav n, s kaw n = **shin-e** (s hav n, s kaw n).

³ Ge. **Morg-en** = mah r, vah r, wak r — is the same word as hu. **regg**, this latter forming an abbreviation of ge. **Morg-en**.

⁴ Hu. **vill** = lat. **fulg-eo**, wak l; **fulg** is the original root of lat. **lu-men, lu-na**. Lat. **fulg-eo** = ge. **glüh-en**, to glow, the root of : ge. **Kohl-e** (hard type), lat. **carb-o** (middle type). Lat. **fulg-eo** is standing near to lat. **ferv-eo**.

⁵ **Spring** has different meanings: 1) to burst out, as a bud; 2) to open as the season of **spring**; 3) to heave, to hop as ge. **springen** (to hop); 4) to boil as a fountain or well. Ge. **spritz-en** (to sprinkle, to spout) = lat. **sparg-o** = sl. **prsh-it** (to rain).

= heb t, hoch t; ge. **spritz-en** (to sprinkle) = to spring out¹, etc.

Type 3: mov, miv, viv, vig, vih, hyg, (to move, to live, to be quick, etc.).

Lat. **mov-eo**² (to mov-e) = miv, to move; scrt. **miv** (to mov-e) = miv, viv; lat. **viv-o** (to liv-e) = viv, to move; e. **liv-e** = hlv, hiv, vig; gr. **hyg-eio** (to be lively) = hyg, viv; e. **quick** = vig, viv, to live, to move; sl. **dvig** (to move) = t vig, t viv; hu. **gyik** (a gekko, a lizard) = t vig, t viv; e. **Geek-o** (a lizard) = quick, vig, viv, lively; ge. **keck, geck** = quick, lively, keen; gr. **tach-ys**³ (quick); sl. **tek-at** (to run) = t vig; etc.

Type 4: veh, hev (to draw, to protract, to extend, to stretch.)

Lat. **veh-o** (to draw) = veh; e. **draw** = t hev r, t veh r; sl. **tah-at** (to draw) = t veh; ge. **zieh-en** (to draw) = t veh; lat. **due-o** (to draw) = t veh;⁴ lat. **via**, ge. **Weg**, e. **way** = veh (ziehen, to draw); lat. **trah-o** (to drag, to draw) = t veh r;⁵ ge. **Strass-e**, it. **strad-a** (a street, a road) = s trah s, t veh r, to draw;⁶ ge. **fahr-en** = veh r, to draw; ge. **Wag-en**, e. **wagg-on** = veh, to draw; e. **train, tram** = lat. **trah-o**, t veh r, to draw; sl. **vlak** (a train) = veh l, to draw; hu. **húz** (to draw) = ge. **zieh-en**;⁷ hu. **ezep-el** (ge. **schlepp-en**, to drag) = t hev, t veh; ge. **schlepp-en** (to drag) = s hev l, s veh l; ge. **führ-en**⁸ (to draw, to conduct) = veh r, to draw; sl. **vez-it** (to draw, to conduct) = veh s; hu. **vez-et** (to conduct) = veh s, to draw; ar. **vez-ir** (a guide, a conductor, a chief) = veh s, to draw; hu. **von** (to

¹The same root in **sparkle, sprinkle** and in lat. **sparg-o** = sl. **skrop-it**. Lat. **sparg-o**, s beh r — is a plain inversion of sl. **skrop-it** = s heb r.

²Hu. **mozog** (to mov-e) = mov s, lat. **mov-eo**, to mov-e.

³Perhaps ge. **Daechs** (a badger) = gr. **tachys** (quick); e. **badg-er** = pac t VI, to press, to urge, to hurry; even gr. **tach-ys**, and sl. **tek-at** (to run) could be placed in group VI (to press, to urge, to hurry).

⁴Lat. **dux**, it. **doge** = ge. **Her-tog, Her-zog** = t veh (to draw).

⁵The same word as ge. **trag-en** (to bear) = t veh r, to draw = hu. **teher** (a burden), t veh r, to draw, to bear. Lat. **trae-tatus** = to draw. to bear, to extend.

⁶The same root in: ge. **Reis-e** (a travel) = veh r, to draw; e. **rid-e**, ge. **reit-en** = veh r t, to draw or to ride on horseback. Perhaps e. **rid** (to get rid) = vrh t, veh r t, to draw away.

⁷Hu. **húz** = hev s, veh s; ge. **zieh-en** = t veh; hu. **húz** is an inversion of ge. **zieh-en**. Ge. **Hos-e** (trows-ers) = hu. **húz**, hev s, veh s, to draw; e. **throw-sers** = to draw; sl. hu. **na-drag** (throw-sers) = lat. **trah-o**, ge. **trag-en**. Jap. **hik-i** (to draw) = hard form of lat. **veh-o**, to draw. Jap. **momo-hik-i** = legs-trowsers. Chin. in, ing, hing (to draw) = jap. **hik-i** = lat. **veh-o**.

⁸The same word as lat. **fer-o** (to bear, to draw); scrt. **bhar** = lat. **fer-o**.

draw) = veh n ; lat. fer-o = scrt. bhar = e. **bear** = veh r (or : pac r, to hold) ; lat. **por-tare** = fer-it-are (to bear ;)¹ ge. **Bahr-e**, lat. **feret-rum** (a coffin) = e. bear ; hu. **visz** (to bear) = veh s, to draw, to bear ; hu. **vis-el** (to bear) = veh s ; sl. **nos-it** (to bear, to draw) = neh s, veh n s ; jap. **nos-eru** (porter) = noh s, veh n s ; hu. **neh-éz** (heavy) = veh n, to be drawn² ; jap. **nag-ai** (long) = hu. **nagy** = chin. **chang** = vnh, veh n, to draw, to protract ; ge. **deh-nen** (to extend) = t veh, to draw, to extend ;³ gr. **tei-no** (to extend) = t veh, to draw ; lat. **tend-o** (a tendon) = to extend ;⁴ hu. **hossz-ú** (long) = hev s, veh s, to draw, to protract ; gr. **dolieh-os** = scrt. **dirg-as** = sl. **dlg-o**, **dlug-o** (e. **long**⁵) = t vlh, t veh l (to protract) = ge. **träg-e** (**drow-sy**, **laz-y**) ;⁶ ge. **zög-ern**, **zaud-ern** (to protract, to delay, to tarry) = zieh-er-n = t veh, r, to draw often, to tarry ; ge. **zäh** (tenacious) = t veh, to draw, to stretch, to extend ; ge. **züek-en** (to draw a sword) =

¹ Standing near to lat. **part-us**, **par-io** (to bear).

² Gr. **bar-ys**, ge. **schwer** (heavy) = not easy to **bear** ; e. **heav-y** = not easy to **heav-e** ; hu. **neh-éz** (heavy) = not easy to **bear** ; sl. **taz-eli** (heavy, difficult) = not easy to **draw** ; from sl. **tah-at** (to draw, to bear).

³ Ge. **deh-nen** (to extend) = sl. **tah-at** (to draw) = gr. **tei-no** (to extend). This root gives birth to many words, such as : e. **thin** = lat. **ten-uis**, **ten-er** = e. **tin-y** = t veh n, to extend, to stretch.

In Japanese **hos-oi** (long) = hev s, to extend, — and **us-ui** (thin) = hev s (to extend) ; both words have the same origin. Hu. **hossz-ú** (long) = jap. **hos-oi** (long) ; hu. **vék-ony** (thin) = veh (to extend). Perhaps jap. **wak-ai** (young) = veh, to extend = lat. **ten-er**, **ten-uis**, **tin-y**. Ge. **weit** (large) = veh t (to extend) ; hu. **bó** (large) = veh, to extend ; hu. **bu-j-a** (luxuriant) = hu. **bó** (to extend).

⁴ Lat. **tend-o** (a nerve, a tendon) = gr. **tei-no**, t veh n. Ge. **Sehn-e** (a tendon) = s veh n, to extend ; ge. **sehn-en** (to long) = s veh n, to extend ; e. **long**, **ling-er** = l veh n, to extend ; ge. **weil-en** (to tarry, leisure) = veh l, to extend, to tarry.

⁵ Lat. **long-us** (long) = lat. **larg-us** (large) ; **long** = vlh n, l veh n **larg-e** = vlh r, veh l r. Gr. **makr-os** (long) = veh r, large, protracted ; gr. **mikr-os**, gr. **mag-er**, lat. **mac-er** (small) = pac r VI, to compress ; e. **small** = s pac l, to compress. A very interesting sequence of equivalent words is : ge. **zieh-en** (to draw) = t veh ; hu. **húz** (to draw) = hev s (an inversion of ge. **zieh-en**) ; ge. **Hos-e** (trousers) = hev s ; hu. **hossz-ú** (long) = hev s ; jap. **hos-oi** (long) = hev s.

⁶ So we must analyse : e. **drow-sy** = t hrv, t veh r, to protract ; e. **laz-y** = hu. **lass-ú** = hlv-sy, vlh-sy, veh l, to protract ; lat. **tard-us** (= e. **drow-sy**, ge. **träg-e**) = trah t, t veh r t, to protract. Sl. **taž-eli** (heavy) = tah s, t veh s, **drow-sy**, i. e. : not easy to **draw**. E. **tarr-y** = lat. **trah-o**, t veh r, to protract ; gr. **brad-üs** = vrh t = veh r t, to tarry ; sl. **mlad-i** (young, weak) = gr. **brad-us** ; e. **weak** = vlh, veh l ; ge. **schwach** (weak) = s veh ; jap. **wak-ai** (young, weak) = veh.

t veh ; fr. **brand-ir** (to draw) = brh n t, veh r n t ; ge. **zuck-en** (to move, to shrug, to quiver) = t veh ; ge. **zerr-en** (to drag) = t veh r ; hu. **hord** (to bear, to drag) = hev r t, veh r t ;¹ e. **swing**, ge. **Schwung** = s veh n, to draw fast ; fr. **lois-ir**, e. **loit-er** (to ling-er) = vlh-t, to extend, to protract ; hu. **lanyh-a**, **lajh-ár** (= **laz-y**) = vlh, to extend, to protract, to loiter ; etc.

Type 5: **curv-e** = kaw r, to **curve**, to **bend**, to **bow**, to **wink**, to **wind**, to **incline**, to **rest**, etc.

The ideas: to **heave**, **high**, present a very slight transition into notions, such as : **hump** (= heave), ge. **Höck-er** (hump) = ge. hoch, high ; etc.

So we can admit also words such as : e. **back**, ge. **Buck-el**, hu. **búb**, etc. **two ideas** included : a) the idea to **heave** and b) the notion to **bow**.

Ge. **beug-en**, Bug = wak, to curve ;² ge. **Huld-igung** (homage) = kaw l t, to bow = hu. **hód-ol** ; fi. **kaul-a** (the neck) = kaw l ; lat. **coll-um** (the neck) = kaw l, to bow, to curve, to bend ; ge. **Hal-s** (the neck) = fi. **kaw-la** ; sl. **chail-o** (the neck) = fi. **kaw-la** ; hu. **hajl-ik** (to bow, to bend) = kaw l ;³ lat. **curv-are** (to **curv-e**) = kaw r, to bend ; e. **bend** = bed n, wak t n, to curve ; e. **neck** = ge. **Ge-nick** = lat. **nuch-a** = hu. **nyak** = ge. **neig-en** = wnk, wak n, to curve⁴ ; ge. **Nach-t**, e. **nigh-t** = ge. **neig-en**, **ruh-en** = hebr. **nach-e**, **noah** (to rest) ; hu. **buk** = chin. **fuk** (to lay down) = wlk, klw, to incline = hu. **fek-szik** (to lay down) = chin. **fuk** ; hu. **fek-ete** (black) = night ;⁵ ar.

¹ Hu. **hord** = a plain inversion of e. **drag**, ge. **trag-en**, lat. **trah-o** ; **trah-o** = t veh r, and **hord** = hev r t.

² Ge. **beug** = wlk = clv = **curv-are**, to **curv-e**. E. **bow** = blw, is the weak type of **klw**, **curv-e**. Gr. lat. **gibb-us** = ge. **beug-en** ; hu. **púp**, **búb** (gibbus) = weak type of : **bug**, **beug**.

³ The same root in jap. **kai-eru** (to bend, to bow) ; jap. **kub-i** (the neck) = the inversion of ge. **beug-en** (to bow). Even hu. **kaj-la** = crooked, curved.

⁴ The same root in e. **wink** = wak n, to curve, to bend ; e. **wind**, ge. **wend-en** = lat. **vert-o**, wak r t, to curve. A second form of lat. **vert-o** is : **flec-to**, wak l, to bend, to wind. Gr. **strep-ho** (st krw) is a plain inversion of lat. **vert-o** = wrk t.

⁵ Lat. **nig-er** (black) is a tertiary, e. **night** a secondary derivation of the primary root : **neig-en**. In the same way hu. **fek-ete** (black) is a tertiary derivation of chin. **yek** (the night) = iak, wak, to bow, to bend, to incline, to lay down, (**iak** being the plain inversion of hu. **haj-ol**, to incline), the primary root. Jap. **kur-eru** = to incline, to bow, to go, to rest = kaw r, to incline ; jap. **kur-oi**, tu. **kar-a** (black) is a secondary derivation of jap. **kur-eru** (to go down). E. **black** has the same root as lat. **flec-t-o**, hu. **éj** (the night) = an inversion of newchin. **ye**, oldchin. **yek** (the night).

raeh-e (rest) = ge. **Ruh-e** = heb. **nach-e** = hu. **nyug**, ge. **neig-en** (to bow, to incline, to rest); hu. **húny** (to incline) = hu. **nyug** (to bend, to incline, to rest); chin. **tao**, jap. **taor-eru**, hu. **dól** (overthrow) = t wak l, t vrc, to incline, to fall; e. **fall** = wak l, to incline; lat. **gen-u** = ge. **Kniece** = e. **knee** = kaw n, to bend, to bow; hu. **könyök** (the ell-bow) = ge. **kniek-en**, **neig-en** (to incline); ge. **leg-en**, **lieg-en** = wlk, to incline, to rest; lat. **lectum** (a bed) = ge. **lieg-en**, to rest; gr. **klin-o** (to in-**clin-e**) = klw n, curv n, to bend, to bow; gr. **klin-e** (a bed) = to bend, to incline, to rest¹; ge. **wink-en** (wink) = wak n, to bow, to incline; ge. **sehwenk-en** = s wak n, to make an evolution; fat. **volv-o** = wlw = wlh, hlw;² ge. **wälz-en** (to roll) = wlk, wac l; e. **roll** = wrk l; e. **walk** = wak l, to roll; ge. **Stroleh** (a tramp) = to roll, to walk; lat. **valg-us** (curved) = wak l, to curve, to bend; lat. **vag-are** (to plane) = wak, to walk, to go around³; hu. **boly-og** (to plane) = wlk, to go around; e. **plan-e** = wlk n, to go around; sl. **kriv-i** (crooked) = **curv-us**, krw; hu. **görbe** (crooked) = lat. **curv-us**, krw; hu. **kör** (a **cire-le**) = kaw r, krw, **crook-ed**; sl. **krk** (the neck) = crooked, bended; lat. **cire-ulus** = krw, krk⁴; e. **cross**, lat. **eruk-s** = crooked, curved; e. **crook** = ge. **krumm** = **krunb** = krw n, curved; ge. **Krüek-e**, crutches = crooked; ge. **Reif** (a ring) = hrw, curved; e. **ring** = wrnk, wak r n, curved; ge. **kraus** (crisp)⁵ = krw s, curved; e. **crisp** = krw s, curved; hu. **fod-or** (crisp) = wak t, to turn, to curve; hu. **göndör** (crisp) = kwn t, to curve; hu. **for-og** (to turn) = wnk r, to turn; e. **turn** = t wrk n; chin. **hoan** (to turn) = kwn⁶; ge. **Wink-el** (an angle) = wkn, to

¹ Perhaps e. **bed** (ge. **Bett**) = wak t, to incline, to rest. Hu. **álgy**, **hálgy** (a bed) = inversion of ge. **lieg-en** = **hál** (to rest, to sleep) = kaw l, to incline, to rest, to stay. The same root in: lat. **loe-us** (fr. **lieu**) = wlk, to rest, to stay; hu. **lak** (to stay, to dwell); etc.

² **Wlw** is the weak type of wrk, krw, to curv-e, to bend. **Volga** (a river) a) = lat. **volv-o**, ge. **wälz-en** (to roll, to move). The same root in ge. **Well-e** (a wav-e = lat. **volv-o**), and perhaps in ge. **flich-sen**, to **flow** = to roll, to move.

³ **Around** = round, lat. **rot-undus**, **rot-a** = wrk t, to curve, to turn.

⁴ **Krk** is the hard type of krw (to curv-e); gr. **kyk-los** (a circle) = krk, krw; gr. **kykl** = lat. **cire**. Hu. **kerék** (a wheel) = kaw r ak; lat. **rot-a**, **Rad** = wrk t.

⁵ The same root in: e. **curl** = kwr l, to curv-e; ge. **Lock-e** (a curl) = wlk, to curv-e. Fr. **gouvr-er** (to curle) = kwr, to curve; fr. **gaufre** = kwr, a curled cake.

⁶ This type **knw**, we saw in: lat. **genu** = **knw**. The same root we find in: lat. **annus** (the year, which returns often) = chin. **hoan**, **kav n**, to turn. Chin. **hoan** (a ring, a circle) = kwn, to curve, to turn; lat.

curve, to bend ; gr. **gon-os** (a corner, an angle) = kaw n, chin. hoan ; e. **ang-le** = wak, the same root as in : ge. **Wink-el**, and lat. **genu** ; e. **corner** = kwr n, to curve, to bend ; sl. **teherv** (a worm) = t krw, to curv-e ; lat. **verm-is** (worm) = scrt. **krm-is** (worm), krw, to curv-e ;¹ hu. **fér-eg** (a worm) = hu. **for-og** (to turn) ; e. **shrew** = s krw, to curve ; hu. **esavar** (a shrew) = t kawr, t krw ; e. **wheel** = wak l ; ge. **Well-e** (wheel) wak l ; etc.

Ge. **heug-en, Bug, Büg-el** = wlk, klw, to curv-e, to bend, to bow ; hu. **buk** (to bow, to fall, to bend) = wlk, curv, to bend ; lat. **cub-iculum**², **cumb-o**, **cub** (a couch) = klw, curv-e, to bend, to bow, to rest, to quiet ; hu. **fek** = chin. **fuk** = lat. **cub, cumb-o** (to bend, to bow, to lay down).

Ge. **leg-en** = wlk, curv-e, to bend, to lay down = lat. **lee-tum** (a bed) ;³ lat. **loc-us** (place) = ge. **leg-en**, lay down, stay ; hu. **lak** (to dwell) = lay down, stay ; ge. **hink-en** = hnk (to hobble) = hard type of wnk, knw, to curve, to incline ; hu. **sánta, sanda** (to hobble, and to squint) = s wnk t, to incline ; ge. **schiel-en** (to squint) = s kawl, s klw ; ge. **schief** (wry) = s klw, inclined ; e. **wrong** = lat. **curv-us** ;⁴ e. **wry**⁵ = wrk, krw, lat. **curv-us** ; etc.

IV. The **cav-vae-group**.

Division 1 : to **cav-e** (lat. **cav-are**), to **dig**, a **ditch**, a **hole**, a **grav-e**, etc.

Lat. **cav-are** (to **cav-e**, to **dig**) ; chin. **kinet** (to **dig**) = cav t ; oldchin. **ket, kwat** (to **dig**) = cav t ; hu. **kút** (a well) = cav t ; hu. **kut-at, kot-or** = (to sound, to investigate) = cav t ; hu. **puh-at-ol** (to sound) = vac t ; lat. **fod-io** (to **dig**) = vac t ; lat. **fund-us** (ground) = lat. **fod-io** ; ge. **bagg-ern** (to **dig**, to **cav-e**) = vac ; fi. **kaiv-aa** (to **dig**) = cav ; fi. **kaiv-o** (a well) = cav ; jap. **hor-u**⁶ (to **dig**) = cav r ; chin. **hao** (to **dig**) = cav ; hu. **ás** = tu. **kaz** (to **dig**) = cav s ; osset. **hash-ta** (to **dig**) =

ann-ulus (a ring) = chin. **hoan**, to turn ; lat. **an-sa** (a loop) = chin. **hoan**. Hu. **térd** (the knee) = t vert = t wakr t, t krw t, to bend, to curv-e. E. **snak-e**, and ge. **Schneck-e** (s wnk) are inversions of lat. **genu**.

¹ Type : **krm** = **krw**, and type **wrm** = **krm** = **krw** (to curv-e).

² Lat. **cub-itus** = ell-bow ; hu. **könyök** (ell-bow) = ge. **kniek-en, neig-en**, to bow, to bend.

³ Ge. **Bett**, e. **bed** = hu. **fek t** = wak t III, bow, bend, lay down, rest.

⁴ **Wrong** = wak r n, crooked = lat. **curv-us** (crooked). Hu. **kurv-a** (ge. **Hur-e** = e. **har-lot**) = kawr, krw = lat. **curv-us**, wrong.

⁵ Ge. **quer** (wry) = kawr, krw, — and e. **wry** is the inversion of it. : wrk.

⁶ The same word as : hu. **árok** (a ditch) = cav r ak ; fr. **cur-er** (to dig, to poke) = cav r ; hu. **sir** (a **grav-e**) = s cav r.

cav s; lat. **put-eus** (a well) = vac t; sl. **pud-a** (the ground) = vac t; ge. **Bod-en** (the ground)¹ = sl. **pud-a**, hu. **föd, föld**; e. **pit** = vac t; e. **dig, ditch** = t vac; hu. **göd-ör** (a ditch) = cav t²; hu. **káty-u** (a hole, a ditch) = cav t; zyryen: **göp** (a ditch) = cav; e. **ehann-el** = cav n, to dig; chin. **ho** (a channel, a river) = cav, to dig a channel; hu. **esat-orna** (a channel) = cav t, to dig, to make a hole, hollow; sl. **kop-at** (to dig) = hu. **kop-ál** (to hoe) = jap. **kuw-a** (a hoe) = e. **hoe** = lat. **cav-are**; fi. **haut-a** (a grave) = cav t; jap. **hat-ak-e** (a field) = cav t;³ lat. **tub-us**, e. **tub-e**, hu. **esöv**, tu. **esib-uk** (a tube) = t cav, to bore out; jap. **kud-a** (a tube) = cav t, to bore out; ge. **Röhr-e** (a tube) = vrc, vac r (to bore out); lat. **for-are**, e. **bor-e**, ge. **bohr-en**, hu. **fúr** = vac r (to cav-e, to dig); ge. **forsch-en** (to scrutinize) = vac r s (to dig often, to dig intensely); lat. **s-eru-to** = s crv t, s cav r t, to bore, to dig; ger. **grab-en**, **Grub-e**,⁴ **grab-en**, e. **grip** (to dig) = cav r; e. **grav-e** = ge. **grab-en**; ar. hebr. **kabr** (a grave) = cav r; ar. **khandak** (a ditch) = cav n t, to dig; ar. **khanz-ir** (a hog) = cav n s, to dig; e. **ground**, ge. **Grund** = **grab-u-t** = cav r; ge. **Grott-e** (**grott-o**) = **grab t** = cav r; gr. **glaph-ü** (a hole) = clv, cav l⁵; e. **hol-e** = cav l; ge. **Loch** (a hole) = vlc, vac l; hú. **luk** (a hole) = vlc, vac l; hu. **hón** (arm-pit) = cav n (lat. **ax-illa** = vac s); lat. **vall-is** (a dale, a valley) = vac l, hollow; sl. **dol**,⁶ ge. **Thal** = lat. **vall-is**; hu. **völgy** (valley) = vlc, vac l; hu. **váj** (to dig) = vac; hu. **váj-u**, **vál-u** (a trough) = vac l, to carve; etc.

¹ Lat. **fund-us** = lat. **fod-io**, vac t, to dig; e. **ground** = **grab n d**, ge. **grab-en**, cav r, to dig.

² E. **dig** = the inversion of hu. **göd-ör**.

³ Perhaps: ge. **Ack-er** (field) = vac, to hoe; lat. **ar-are** = sl. **or-at** = jap. **hor-i** (to dig, to hoe) = cav r. Fr. **char-ue** = e. **Scharr-en**. Pflug-Schar (a hoe) = s cav r. Hu. **ék-e** (a plough) = vac, to dig, to hoe; e. **plough** = vlc, vac l, to hoe. The same root in lat. **poreus** (a hog) = vrc, vac r, to hoe, to dig, to root; ar. **khanz-ir** (a hog) = cav n s, to root; lat. **seroph-a** (a hog) = s crv, s cav r. E. **root**, lat. **rad-ix**, ge. **Wurz-el** = vrc t, vac r t, to dig out; hu. **gyök-ér**, **dök-ér** (a root) = t vac. Perhaps: e. **hog** = to hoe, to root. Sl. **swin-a**, gr. **sus** (swine) = s vac n, to dig, to root. Lat. **hyän-a** = cav n; ge. **Hamster** (a hamster) = cav s; hu. **höres-ök** (hamster) = cav r, to dig, to root.

⁴ The same word as ge. **grüb-eln** (to rake, to stir) = cav r; lat. **s-erup-ul-us** = ge. **grüb-eln**; lat. **s-eru-t-o** (scrutinize) = scrv, cav r; fr. **ereu-ser** (to cav-e) = crv, cav r.

⁵ Lat. **glab-er** (ge. **kahl**, lat. **calv-us**) = clv, cav l; hu. **kop-asz** (**kahl**, e. **bald**) = a) **kop**, to cut, b) **cav**, to shave.

⁶ Sl. **dol-u** = dale-wards, i. e.: **dow-n**; perhaps: e. **dow-n** = t cav n, hollow, dale-wards.

Division 2: lat. *cav-us*, lat. *vae-uus* = empty, hollow, void, vain, vanish, want, fail, etc.

Lat. *cav-us* (holl-ow, void, empty) = cav; lat. *vae-uus* (void, vac); lat. *van-us* = vac n (vain); lat. *e-van-esco* (to vanish) = vac n; heb. *ab-ar* (to vanish) = cav r; e. *want* = vac n t, to fail; e. *fail*, ge. *fehl-en* = vac l; e. *void*, fr. *vid-e* = vac t; e. *idl-e* = vac t l, hollow, empty; ge. *eitel* (vain) = e. *idl-e*; hu. *hiu* = chin. *hiü* (vain) = cav; chin. *hoang* (vast, empty) = cav n; chin. *hoang* (a lie) = cav n; e. *lie*, ge. *lüg-en* = vlc, vac l; e. *can-oe* = cav n, void, hollow¹; chin. *wan* (a tub, a pot, a dish)² = vac n, hollow, cut out; ge. *Wann-e* (a tub) = vac n, = chin. *wan*; hu. *kád* = cav t³; ge. *öd-e* (empty, vast) = cav t, jap. *us-o* (a lie) = cav s; hu. *haz-ug* (a lie) = jap. *us-o*; hu. *pusz-ta* (wast-e, ge. *Wüst-e*) = vac s t; ar. *Sah-ara* = s vac r, vast; lat. *vast-us* (vast) = vac s t; jap. *har-a* (1. vast; 2. belly) = cav r, empty; hu. *has* (belly) = cav s (empty); lat. *fal-sus* (false) = vac l, hollow, empty, vain; hu. *ham-is* (false) = cav, vain; lat. *spur-ius* (s vac r) = hu. *fatty-ú* = vac t; gr. *eh-er-os* (void) = cav r; ar. *khal-i* (void) = cav l; gr. *koil-os* (void) = cav l; e. *sky* = s cav; chin. *t'ung* (a hole, a tube) = t vac n; jap. *ana* (a hole) = han, cav n; gr. *skyt-os* (lat. *spelunca*) = s cav t; e. *skull*, ge. *Schäd-el* = s cav t l;⁴ lat. *sin-o*, *sine* (to cease) = s cav n, to vacate; hu. *szün* (to cease) = s cav n; chin. *toen* (to vanish) = t cav n; hu. *tün* (to disappear) = t cav n; e. *swind*, ge. *schwind-en* = s vac n t, to vanish; etc.

Division 3: deep, deep-en, dip, div-e, wet, etc.

Lat. *pro-fund-us* (deep) = fod-io, vac t, to dig, to deep-en; jap. *fuk-ai* (deep) = vac, to dig out; fi. *syv-a* (deep) = s cav;

¹ E. *canoe* = ge. *Kahn* (and its inversion: *Nach-en*) derives from *cav n* (to carve, to engrave, to cut out); the same root in *chann-el*, ge. *Kan-al* (cav n, to dig). Gr. *trog-le* = fr. *trou* (a hole) = t vac r; ge. *Trog* (trough) = hollow, carved out; hu. *tek-nó* (trough) = t vac, carved out.

² E. *pot* = vac t; ge. *Topf* (a pot) = t cav; e. *tub* = t cav; lat. *tub-us* = hu. *esöv* (a tube) = t cav.

³ It is often very difficult to place a word in the seven groups. Ge. *Wann-e* could be analysed: 1) vac n, hollow—and 2) pacn, to contain. These two ideas are vicarious notions; I could even call them Janus-headed notions.

⁴ *Skull* could be analysed also: s cap l VI, to contain. Ideas, such as: void, empty or hollow—and to contain, to hold, to keep,—are vicarious or Janus-headed notions. Gr. *skaph-os* (a ship) = s cav (hollow, carved out) or: to contain. Chin. *wan* (a cup) = vac n (hollow), or: pac n (to contain); etc. In e. *box* the idea to contain prevails, in e. *can-oe*, ge. *Wann-e* (a tub), e. *ship* (gr. *skaph-os*) the notion is related to *cav* (to carve out, hollow).

oldchin. **shim** (deep) = s cav;¹ e. **tief**, ge. **deep** = t cav; sl. **tup-it** (to deepen, to dip) = t cav; ge. **tauch-en** (to **div-e**) = t vac²; ge. **tauff-en** = e. **div-e**;³ hu. **mély** (deep) = vac l; lat. **merg-i** (to deepen, to dive, to dip) = vrc, vac r; hu. **merül** = lat. **merg-i**; hu. **márt** (to dip) = vac r t, to deepen; ge. **trief-en** (to be dipped, to be wet) = t cav r; e. **wet** = vac t, to be dipped; e. **netz-en**, **nass** (wet) = vnt, vac n t (to be dipped); etc.

Division 4: lack, want, to be indigent, to fail, etc.

Lat. **car-eo** = cav r, to want; e. **want** = vac n t, to be empty, to be indigent; lat. **eg-co** (to want) = vac, empty, indigent; e. **fail**, ge. **fehl-en** = vac l; e. **laek**⁴ = vlc, vac l, empty, indigent; hu. **héz-ag** (a lack) = cav s hu. **hiány** (want) = cav n; chin. **kién**, **hien** (want) = cav n; gr. **orph-anos** (an orphan) = cav, cav r, want; chin. **kua** (a widow) = cav; hu. **haj-adon** (empty, void) = cav t; ge. **led-ig** (empty, void, **vac-ant**) = vlc t, vac l t, lack, want; lat. **coeleb-s** (a bachelor) = clv, cav l, **vac-ant**; ge. **baar**⁵ (void) = vac r; hu. **ug-ar** (an empty field) = vac r; jap. **uh-e**, hu. **éh** (hunger) = vac (void); ge. e. **hung-er** = chin. **hoang** (empty, void), cav n, hollow, void, empty; lat. **fa-mes** (famine) = vac, void; lat. **fer-ia** = ge. **Fei-er**, **Fest** = vac r, vacation; hu. **ünnep**, **üd**⁶-nap (feast-day) = cav t, vacation; heb. **shabat** (Saturday) = s cav (vacation); hu. **sziün** = lat. **sin-o** (to cease) = s cav n (vacation); hu. **tün** (vanish) = t cav n; e. ge. **swind** = s vac n t (to vanish); etc.

Division 5: to avoid, to fail, to cease.

Lat. **cav-eo** (to avoid) = cav, to leave empty, to let free; lat. **vit-are** = a-void (lat. **cav-eo**); chin. **wei** = ge. **meid-en** = lat. **vit-are**; lat. **vet-o** (= lat. **vac-ito**, to make void); lat. **vit-ium** = **vet-ium** (a sin, a thing to be avoided) = vac t; hu. **vét** = lat. **vet-ium** (vac t, to avoid, to fail); hu. **tév-ed**

¹ Oldchin. **shim** (deep) = newchin. **shen**; **shim** = s cav; jap. **shi-zum-aru** (deep-en, **div-e**) = **shim-shim-aru** (a plain reduplication of chin. **shim**); scrt. **shi-shum-ara** (a dolphin) = **shim-shim** (deepen-deepen, or: dive-dive). Even e. **dolph-in** = **deph-l**, deep l, dive l, a **diver**. Thus we can admit: e. **div-e** = fi. **syv-a** = oldchin. **shim**.

² E. **div-e** = t cav, and ge. **tauch-en** = t vac; e. **duck** (a diver) = t vac.

³ Ge. **tauff-en** = t cav, and gr. **bap-t-o** (**tauff-en**, to **div-e**) = weak form of **vac**; ge. **Bad**, e. **bath** = **bah t** = vac t. **Bap** is the weak form of **bah**, **vac** (to deepen, to dive).

⁴ The same root as ge. **Loeh**, e. **hol-e** = vlc, vac l, — and clv, cav l.

⁵ The same root as lat. **feri-a**, ge. **Feier** = vac r, vacation. Span. **huelv-a** = fr. **grév-e** = cav r, empty, void, vacation.

⁶ The same root in: ge. **öd-e** (desert, vast) = cav t; hu. **öd-ú** (a hole) = cav t.

(= hu. vét, lat. vet-ium), t cav, to fail; e. fail, ge. fehl-en, Fehl-er = vac l; hu. hib-a (a failing) = cav, to fail; ge. schon-en (to spare) = s cav n, to avoid; e. spar-e = s vac r, to avoid; e. hat-e, ge. hass-en (to avoid) = cav t;¹ gr. mis-os (hatr-ed) = ge. meid-en, to a-void; hu. gyül-öl² (to hate) = cav l, or : cap r³; chin. mien (to avoid, to escape) = vac n; hu. mén, mene-kül (to avoid. to escape) = vac n, to avoid; etc.

V. Scratch-rub-group, or : kap-pak-group.

Hu. kap-ar (to scratch, to rub) = kap; ge. schab-en, e. shav-e = s kap; e. scour = s kap r; ge. scheur-en = hu. sür-ol = jap. sur-i = e. scour; jap. sor-u (to shav-e) = s kap r; ge. Krieb-s, ge. Krabb-e, e. crab = kap r; ge. Käf-er (a beetle) = kap r; lat. ge. s-corp-io = crab, kap r; lat. s-carab-eus (a beetle) = s krap, s kap r; e. scratch = ge. kratz-en = krap t, kap r t; hu. vak-ar (to scratch) = pak r; fi. rap (a crab) = abbreviation of e. crab, kap r; sl. hu. rak (a crab) = prak = pak r;⁴ e. rub; ge. reib-en = krp, kap r; e. claw = kap l; ge. Klau-e = kap l; ge. Krall-e (claw) = krap l, kap r l; hu. karom-köröm (claw) = krap, kap r; hu. szű (bark-scarab) = s kap, to scratch; hu. nyű (to whet, to use) = knap, kap n; e. carv-e⁵ = kap r, to scratch, to rub, to grub, to dig; gr. graph-o (to write) = kap r, to rub, to grub, to dig; lat. scrib-o, ge. schreib-en = gr. graph-o (to rub, to carve); ge. ritz-en, kritz-en (to scrawl) = krap t, kap r t; e. write = the inversion of ge. krit-zen;⁶ hu. ír (to write) = hír, kap r;⁷ hu. rov (to write, ge. kritzen) = krap, kap r; sl. ris-at = ge. kritz-en, hu. rajz-ol (to scrawl, to design); lat. rad-o, ge. ras-iren, e. raz-or = krap-s, kap r s, to rub, to shave; sl. rez-at (to cut) = crap s;⁸ ge. schab-en, e. shav-e = s kap, to scratch, to rub; gr. hal (salt) = kap l, scratching; lat. sal (salt) = gr. hal; chin. suan = e. sour = s kap r, to scratch⁹; hu. savany-ú (sour) = s pak n; sl. kwas, hu. kov-ász (sour) = kap s, to scratch; lat. ae-idus, gr. ox-ys = pak s, to scratch; e. ge. bitt-er gr. pik-ros = pak t r, scratching; hu.

¹ Or it could be : e. hat-e = cap t VI, to press, to oppress.

² Jap. gir-ai (to hate), cav r = hu. gyül-öl.

³ a) to avoid IV, or b) to oppress VI.

⁴ Fi. rap = krap; sl. hu. rak = prak; so is fi. rap an abbreviation of e. crab, and an inversion of hu. rak i. e. : krap = prak.

⁵ The same word as jap. chirib-ame (to carve).

⁶ Ge. krit-zen = krap t, kap r t; e. writ-e = prak t, pak r t.

⁷ The same word as jap. hor-i, kap r (to carve, to dig) = hu. kap-ar (to rub, to carve) = ge. seharr-en (to scratch, to dig) = s kap r = jap. hor-i (a ditch) = lat. ar-are (to plough).

⁸ E. raz-or, sl. rez-at have rather the meaning to cut, though fully equivalent with lat. rad-o, ge. rad-iren, to rub (with a rubber).

⁹ I. e. : with scratching habits.

kes-erü (bitter) = kap s. scratching ; hu. **kösz-örü** = lat. **cos**^r (a polishing stone) = kap s. to rub. to grind ; hu. **kop-ik** (to whet, to use) = kap ; e. **grind** = krap n t. kap r n t ; e. **sharp**, ge. **scharf** = s kap r, polished ; ge. **wetz-en**, to **whet**² = pak t, to scratch, to rub ; hu. **dörg-öl**, lat. **terg-o** (to whet, to rub) = t prk, t pak r ; lat. **scab-ies** (scab, itch) = s kap, to scratch. to itch ; ge. **Räu-de** (scab) = krap t, kap r t ; sl. **voj** (butter) = hu. **vaj** = fi. **voj-della** (to smear, to anoint) ; sl. **mas-lo** (fat, butter, grease) = mak s, pak s, to grease, to smear, to rub ; ge. **schmier-en** = s mac r, s pak r, to rub, to grease, to smear ; lat. **ungu-ere** (anoint) = pak n, to smear ; ge. **salb-en** (to anoint) = s kap l ; gr. **chry-o**, **chrys-ma** = krap, kap r ; hu. **mész** (chalk) = mac s, pak s, to rub, to smear ; e. **butt-er** = pak t, r, to rub, to smear ; hu. **mos** = e. **wash**, pak s, to rub ; jap. **ar-au** (to wash) = var, pak r, to rub ; ge. **mahl-en** (1. to paint ; 2. to grind) = pak l, to rub, to grind ; lat. **ping-o**, to **paint** = pak n, to rub, to mark, to smear ; hu. **fest** (to paint) = pak s t, to rub, to smear ; ge. **wisch-en**, **wichs-en** (to sweep) = pak s, to rub ; lat. **seop-are** (to sweep) = hu. **söp-ör** = tu. **süp-ür** = chin. **suo**, **sop** = malay. **sap-u** (to sweep) = s kap, to rub = to **sweep** ; e. **sweep** = lat. **seop-are** ; chin. **sop**, malay. **sap-u** ; litvan. **kup-ti** (to polish) = kap, to rub ; e. **pol-ish** = pak l, to rub ; lat. **pur-us** = e. **pol-ished** ; ge. **putz-en** (to polish) = pak t, to rub ; ge. **kehr-en** (to sweep) = kap r, to rub ; jap. **kush-i** (a comb) = kap s, to rub ; e. **comb** = kap n, to rub ; lat. **pee-ten** (a comb) = pak t, to rub ; hu. **fés-ü** (a comb) = pak s, to rub ; jap. **tog-u** (to whet, ge. **schleif-en**) = t pak, to rub ; ge. **schleif-en** (to whet, to skate) = s klap, s kap l, to rub ; e. **skat-e**, swed. **sky** = s kap, to rub, to skate ; hu. **karez-ol**, **kores-olyáz** (to skate) = krap t, kap r t, to rub, to skate ; ge. **Schlitt-en** = ge. **gleit-en**, **glätt-en**, **glatt** (to glide, to slide) = klap t, kap l t, to rub, to skate ; ge. **Gleis** (track, rut) = e. glide, slide ; hu. **esúsz** (to glide, to slide) = t pak s ; hu. **sik**, **sik-ál** (to polish) = s pak ; lat. **scab-er**, **glab-er** = s kap, kap l, to rub ; ge. **rauh**, **roh**, e. **rough** = prak, pak r, to rub ; ge. **grob** = kap r, to rub ; hu. **durv-a** (rough) = t kap r ; e. **rough** = pak r, the inversion of ge. **grob**, kap r ; lat. **rud-us** = prak t, pak r t, to rub, to molest, to hurt ;³ etc.

¹ Jap. **kos-og-eru** (to tickle) = kap s, to scratch, to itch. The oldest roots of these words were: **cav**, **vac**, and not **kap-pak** (a fictitious average-type). So we can analyse : lat. **cos** = **cavs**, **caus** = **cos**. In the same way : hu. **lút** (a well) = **cav t**, **caot**, **caut** = **lút**. It is very interesting to meet with the type **kaot** in the hu. dialects.

² The same word as hu. **vés** (to whet, to carve) = ge. **Meiss-el** (chisel) = pak s, to chisel, to carve).

³ Lat. **dur-us** seems to be equal with ge. **dürr** = t cap r VI, to compress, to shrink ; or : t kop r I ; to knock, to hurt.

VI. Cap-pac or catch-group.

This is the most interesting of all groups, containing the greatest number of divisions and subdivisions with the most entangled ramifications of ideas.

The group VI, containing about the half of the words of each language, is a classical example of the splitting of ideas united among them by bonds of common origin.

Though I give numberless examples from this interesting group, I confess to be very far from mentioning all the ideas appertaining to the same niches.

Division 1: to catch, to keep, to hold, to have, to contain, house, cabin, box, in, enter, to stay, to dwell, a mansion, to remain, to repose.

Lat. **cap-io** (to catch, to take) = cap; e. **catch** = cap t; ge. **hab-en**, e. **hav-e** = lat. **cap-io**; e. **keep** = cap, (to have, to hold); ge. **fah-en** (to catch) = pac; ge. **fang-en** (to catch) = pac n; ge. **fass-en** (to take, to seize) = pac-s; ge. **paek-en** (to seize, to pack) = pac; hu. **kap** (to catch, to seize, to receive) = cap; ar. **kaf** (the hand) = cap; hu. **kéz** (the hand) = cap s; gr. **cheir** (the hand) = cap r; e. **hand** = cap n t; hu. **fog** (to catch) = pac¹; ar. **kabz** (to catch) = cap s; ar. **hafz** (a prison) = cap s; ar. hebr. **yad** (the hand) = cap t; e. **bag** = pac (to contain); ar. **geb** (a sack) = cap; hu. **zseb** (a pocket) = s cap; e. **pock-et** = pac t; e. **sack** = s pac; ge. **Beut-el** (a purse) = pac t l; e. **purs-e** = pac r s; jap. **buk-uro**, **fuk-uro** (a purse) = pac r; e. **paek**, **paek-et** = pac;² hu. **baty-u** (a packet) = pac t; hu. **ház** (house) = it. **cas-a** = cap s; uralo-alt. **kot** (house) = kap t; sl. **kut-ie** (house) = kap t; e. **hous-e** = cap s; jap. **kap-an** (a bag) = cap n; ge. **Koff-er** (a bag) = cap r; e. **cab-in** = cap n; e. **box** = pac s; hebr. **theb-ah** (a box) = hu. **dob-oz** (a box) = t cap s; lat. **seat-ula**, **Schachtel** = s cap t l; ge. **Kist-e** (= chest) = cap st; e. **screen** = s crp n, s cap r n; e. **coff-in** = hu. **kop-orsó** = cap, to contain; ge. **Schäd-el** = e. **scull** = s cap l (to contain³); ge. **Klamm-er** (clamp) = cap l (to keep, to seize); ge. **Krampl**, e. **eramp**, fr. **eramp-onner** = cap r (to keep, to seize); hu. **be** (in, enter) = pac, to hold, to keep, the inner part, to enter;⁴

¹ Hu. **fog** (tooth) = pac, to catch, to bite; e. **bite** = pac t (to catch).

² Ge. **paek-en** = to pack, to seize. Chin. **pa**, **pak** = a) to seize; b) numeral for umbrellas, etc. (yi **pak san** = one umbrella, ge. ein Griff, ein Griffel; a handle.

³ **Skull** (ge. **Schädel**) could be also analysed: s cav l (carved, hollow).

⁴ Hu. **bél** (e. **bowels**, fr. **entrailles**, lat. **intestina**) = pac l, in; perhaps: e. **in**, **enter** = **hin**, cap n; and e. **bowl**, jap. **bon** = pac l, pac n, to contain. Lat. **pen-itus** = pac n (to enter).

e. **man-sion** = pac n, to dwell, to repose; lat. **man-co** (to stay, to remain) = pac n, to dwell, to stay; hu. **mar-ad** (to stay, to remain) = lat. **man-co**; ge. **wohn-en** (to dwell) = pac n, to be contained in, to stay, to dwell; e. **dwell** = t pac l, to be contained in, to stay, to repose; tu. **kal-mak**, hu. **hely** (to stay, to remain, to rest,¹ to last) = cap l, to dwell; hu. **lak** (to stay, to remain, to dwell) = inversion of hu. **hely**, tu. **kal-mak**; chin. **lok** (to sit down, to fall, to stay) = hu. **lak**, lat. **loc-us**; jap. **or-u** (to stay, to dwell) = cap r; ge. **Ort** (lat. **loc-us**) = cap r; hu. **hely** = inversion of lat. **loc-us**; eg. sert. **as** (to sit, to stay) = has, cap s; gr. lat. **hed-o-mai**, **sed-eo** = cap t, s cap t; sl. **sed-lo**, **se-lo** (a seat, a village) = lat. **sed-eo**, gr. **hed-o-mai**;² etc.

Division 2: to shut, to close, to finish, end.

E. **shut** = s cap t; ge. **schliess-en** (to shut, to close) = s clap s, s cap l s; ge. **Schlüss-el** (lat. **clav-is**) = s clap s, s cap l s; lat. **clav-is** = clap, cap l; e. **key** = lat. **clavis**, fr. **clef**; ge. **Schloss**, a padlock = s claps, s cap l s; e. **lock** = plac, pac l; sl. **lok-et**, hu. **lak-at** (a padlock) = plak, pac l; lat. **claud-o**³ (to shut, to close, to conclude)⁴ = cap t l; e. **clos-e** = clap n s, cap l s; hu. **vég** (end) = pac; chin. **wan** (to finish) = pac n; lat. **fin-is** = chin. **wan**; e. **end** = fend = lat. **fin-is** = chin. **wan**; lat. **fac-io** = pac (to finish); chin. **tsok** (to finish, to do) = t pac; fi. **teh-dä** (to do) = t pac⁵; chin. **tsok-ji** (yesterday) = t

¹ E. **rest** and **last** could be placed in the group III too, in the division: **veh**, to extend, to loiter, to linger. Thus we could analyse: e. **rest** = vrh st, veh r st, to linger; hu. **rest** (a loiterer) = vrh st, veh r st, to linger; **long**, **ling-er** = vlh n, veh l n, to extend; e. **loi-ter**, fr. **loi-sir** = vlh t, to extend, to linger; e. **last** = vlh st, to extend, to rest; ge. **weil-en** (to stay, to tarry) = veh l, to extend, to rest; e. **tarr-y** = fr. lat. **tard**, **tard-us**, t veh r t, to extend, to loiter, to linger. There are many ideas, which can be placed even in two or three different groups or divisions, on account of their distinct relationship to different notions. Such words and ideas we could call: **intermedial notions**.

² All these words could eventually be referred to **kaw r III**, to bend, to incline, to sit down, to lay down.

³ Ge. **Kleid** (cap l t, a cloth) is the same word, having the meaning: to contain, to cover, to shelter. Ar. **lib-as** (cloth) = clap s, cap l s, to contain, to cover.

⁴ Lat. **con-elus-io** (cap l s), the end — has the the same root as lat. **in-eip-io** (to undertake); e. **be-gin** = pac cap n (to under-tak-e); hu. **kezd** (to begin) = cap s t, to undertake; ge. **an-fang-en** = to undertak-e.

⁵ Fi. **teh-dä** = ge. **thu-en** = e. **do**; chin. **tsok** (to finish, to pass) = fi. **teh-dä** = ge. **thu-en** = e. **do**.

pac ;¹ sl. **tvor** (to shut)² = t pac r ; sl. **dver**, ge. **Thür**, e. **door** = sl. **tvor** (to shut), t pac r ; tu. hu. **kap-u** (a door) = cap ; sl. **zavor**,³ hu. **zár** (a lock) = s cap r ; hu. **esuk** (to shut, to close) = t pac ; hu. sl. **kuteh**, **kluteh** (a key) = cap t, to close, to shut ; etc.

Division 3: to cover, to protect, to defend, clothes, castle, tower, etc.

Ge. **Kleid** (cloth) = clap t, cap l t, to protect, to cover ; lat. **ve-stis** (cloth) = pac st, to cover ;⁴ ge. **Hemd** = it. **eam-iscia** = gr. **ehlam-is** and **hym-ation** = hu. **üm-eg**, **hüm-eg** = tu. **göm-lek** = cap, to cover, to protect ; ge. **Haf-en**,⁵ e. **harb-our** = cap, cap r, to protect ; ar. **ghaf-ir** (a guardian) = cap r, to protect ; gr. **Pall-as** = pac l (to protect) ; chin. **pao**, **pac** (to protect) = pac ; ge. **Pal-ast** = pac l, to protect ; lat. **pall-ium**, fr. **pal-etot** = pac l, to cover, to protect ; lat. **cas-trum**, **cas-tellum** (a castle) = cap s, to protect ; ge. **Burg** (a castle) = pac r, ge. **berg-en**, to protect ; gr. **pyrg-e** (a tower)⁶ = pac r, to protect ; Perg-amon, **Berg-amo** = pac r, to protect ; gr. **kēp-os** (a court, a garden) = cap, to gird, to protect ; ge. **Gart-en** = cap t r, to gird, to protect = hu. **kert** ; hu. **óv** (to protect) = cap, to protect ; hu. **öv** = jap. **ob-i** (a girdle) = cap, to gird, to protect ; sl. **grad** (a castle) = cap t r, to protect ; hu. **vár** (a castle) = pac r, to protect ; lat. **for-ma** (a form) = pac r, to gird, to protect⁷ ; lat. **teg-o** (to cover) = t pac ; ge. **Deck-e** (a cover) = t pac ; ge. **Zieg-el** (fr. tuile, a tile) = t pac, to cover ; ge. **Daeh** (roof) = t pac ; hu. **tak-ar** (to cover) = t pac r ; hu. **véd** (to cover, to defend) = pac t ; hu. **fed** (to cover) = pac t ; lat. **tog-a** (a cloth) = lat. **teg-o**, t pac ; ge. **Schatt-en**, **shad-ow** = s cap t, to protect ;

¹ Hu. **teg-nap** (yester-day) is the same word as chin. **tsok-ji** ; **teg** = **tsok** = t pac (to close, to finish) ; thus we get the original meaning of e. to do : = to close, to finish ; lat. **fac-io** = pac, to finish.

² The same root as lat. **o-per-io** (to shut up) = pac r.

³ Sl. **za-vor** is the same word as lat. **o-per-io** (or : **ob-per-io** = cap-pacr-io).

⁴ The same root as in : lat. **ve-lum** = hu. **fá-tyol** (a veil) = pac, to cover.

⁵ Hebr. **ehof** (Hafen, harbour) = cap, to protect.

⁶ **Tow-er** = t cap r, to protect ; lat. **turr-is** = t pac r. Ge. **Berg** (a mount) = pac r, to hide, to protect = gr. **hor-os**, cap r, to protect ; pers. **guh** (a mount) = clp, cap l ; pers. **guh-iden** (to hide, to protect) = clp, cap l = ge. **berg-en**, **ver-berg-en**.

⁷ The same root as e. **fra-me**, pac r, to gird, to protect, to contain = ge. **Rahm-en** = ge. **Kremp-e** (cock of a hat) = hu. **karim-a** Even e. **carp-et** = hu. **kerev-et** = cap r, to protect, to gird, to cover. Also ge. **Rau-m**, e. **roo-m** = crp, cap r, to gird, to protect, to contain = ge. **Kamm-er** (chamb-er). Ge. **Schirm** = **screen** = s cap r n, to protect = ar. **hareem**, cap r, to protect.

fi. varj-o = a) hu. árny, a shadow = pac r, to protect ; b) hu. erny-ő (ge. Schirm, e. screen) vrj, prc, pac ; ge. Schlei-er (a veil) = s clap, s cap l ; jap. fut-a (a cover) = pac t ; ge. hüt-en (to heed) = cap t ; ge. schütz-en (to protect) = s cap t ; ge. Hut (a hat) = cap t ; ge. Hütt-e (a shed, a hut, a cot) = cap t ; hu. kulib-a (a shed) = clap, cap l ; hu. kalap (a hat) = lat. elup-eus, cap l ; lat. elip-eus (a shield) = cap l ; ge. Schild, e. shield = to shelt-er, to protect, s cap l t ; e. wateh = pac t ; hu. őriz (to watch) = cap r ; etc.

Division 4: to cover, to veil, to hide, eloud, dim, black.

E. veil, lat. ve-lum = pac l ;¹ hu. fáty-ol (a veil) = pac t l ; hu. bor-it (to veil, to cover) = pac r ; e. eloud = clap t, cap l t ; hu. köd (cloud) = cap t ; e. black = pac l, to cover ; chin. hek (black) = pac, to cover ; hu. fek-et-e (black)² = pac t, covered ; hu. felh-ő = ge. Wolk-e = pac l, to cover ; e. fog = pac, to cover ; e. hid-e = cap t ; ge. hüll-en (to cover, to bide) = cap l ; gr. hyl-e = ge. Wald (a forest) — cap l, to hide ; jap. kak-cru (to hide) = cap kak ;³ etc. Lat. vest-is (dress) = pac s t, to cover ; ge. Kleid (dress) = clap t, cap l t, to cover ; e. coat = cap t, to cover.

Division 5: to hold, to suffer, to bear, to carry.

E. hold = cap l t ; ge. halt-en = e. hold ; hu. tart (= ge. halt, e. hold) = t cap r t ; hu. tür (to suffer) = t cap r ; ge. duld-en (to suffer, to bear) = t halt, t cap l t ; lat. pat-i (to bear, to suffer) = pac t ; etc.

Division 6: to hem, to hind-er, to hold back, to fetter, to defend, a veto.

E. hem = cam, cap ; e. hind-er = hem-t-er, cam, cap ; ge. Fess-el, e. fett-er = pac t, to hem, to hinder ; hu. fők⁴ (a break) = pac, to hem ; hu. gyp-lő (rein, bridle) = cap l, to hem ; hu. tült (to hem, to forbid) = t hold, t cap l t, to hold back, to hem ; lat. vē-t-o (to forbid) = pac t, to forbid ;⁵ lat.

¹ Ge. hüll-en (to veil) = cap l ; ge. hüll-en is a plain inversion of lat. vel-are = pac l. Perhaps gr. hybe (the forest, leafy wood) = cap l, to veil, to cover ; lat. silv-a (forest, wood) = gr. hyl-e. Lat. silv-a = s cap l, to veil, to cover, ge. hüllen ; and ger. Laub, hu. lomb (leaves) = clap, cap l, to veil, to cover. Hu. ől-t = ge. hüll-en, to cover.

² Hu. fek-ete (black) = chin. hek (black) ; fek = hek, i. e. hek is the hard type of fek = pac.

³ Japanese language uses with preference the hard types : kak, instead of kap, pak.

⁴ Lat. fre-num (a break) is the same root as hu. fők ; lat. fre-num = prac, pac r, — and hu. fők = pac ; eng. rein = lat. fren-um ; e. bridl-e = prac t l, pac r t l, to hem, a break.

⁵ E. bid = 1) e. beg, ge. bet-en, lat. pet-o, pac t, to press, to urge ; 2) to command, to invite (with the same original meaning).

vē-tium (a sin) = pac t, forbidden; hu. **vét-ek** = lat. **vētium**; hu. **akad-ály** (a hindering) = pac t, to hem, to keep; ge. **schweig-en**, gr. **sig-e** (to be silent) = s pac (to hold back, to abstain).¹

Division 7: to catch, to accept, to take, to steal, to rob, to grasp, to grip-e, to seize, harpagon, to covet, to ask, to buy, etc.

E. **grasp** = cap r s; lat. **carp-o** (to grasp, to pluck) = cap r;² ge. **pflück-en**, e. **pluck** = pac l; ge. **zupf-en**, hu. **tép** (to tear, to pluck) = t cap; ge. **plünd-ern** (pillage) = pac l n t, to take, to tear, to rob; e. **pill-age** = pac l to rob; hu. **vesz** (to take) = pac s; hu. **szed** (to take, to pluck, to gather) = s cap t; ar. **kabz** (to take, to rob) = hu. **ezib-ál** (to grasp, to take, to pluck) = t cap; hu. **kob-oz**, cap s; heb. **ganeb** (a thief) = cav n, to rob; ge. **Gaun-er** = heb. **ganav** (a thief); hu. **lop** = gr. **klep-to** (to steal) = kap l, to take, to rob; ge. **raub-en**, e. **rob** = lat. **carp-o**, cap r; e. **thief**, ge. **Dieb** = t cap; hu. **tolv-aj** (a thief) = t cap l; lat. **fur** (a robber) = pac r;³ ge. **Beut-e** (a pillage) = pac t; e. **pill-age** = pac l; fr. **gib-ier** (**ven-ison**) = cap, to catch; heb. **dag** (to fish, a fish) = t pac, to catch;⁴ hu. **hal** (a fish) = cap l; lat. **pise-is** (a fish) = pac s; lat. **ven-atio** (a chase, a hunting, **ven-ison**) = pac n, to catch;⁵ ge. **Karpf-en** (a carp-fish) = lat. **carp-o**, to grasp, to rob; hu. **czáp-a** (a shark) = lat. **cap-io**, to catch, to grasp, to take⁶; hu. **csuk-a** (a **pik-e**) = c pak; ge. **zapf-en** (to tap, to take, to draw) = t cap (to take); hu. **csap** = ge. **Zapf-en** (tap)⁷; hu. **esemp-ész**, abbreviated **esen** (to steal) = cap n; lat. **av-arus** (avaritious) = cap r, to

¹ We could also analyse: gr. **sig-é** = s vac (void, empty, silent, to cease), and lat. **sil-eo** = **sig-leo** (to hold back, to abstain) s pac, or s vac (to cease). Ge. **still** = **stig-l**, **sig l t**, s pac l t (to abstain). Lat. **are-eo** = pac r, to repress, to hem.

² Standing very near to e. **harpag-on** = lat. **carp-o**, to grasp. Ge. **Geiz** (avarice) = cap t, to grasp as a harpagon (lat. **harp-ax**). Ge. **Gier** (eagerness) = cap r.

³ E. **rob** is a plain inversion of lat. **fur**.

⁴ Thus the primitive meaning of **fish** is: to catch, and lat. **host-is** (a guest) = ge. **Gas-t** = who is received; lat. **hosp-iti-um** = cap s, to receive.

⁵ Hu. **ven-dég** (a guest) = pac n, to receive; ge. **Wirth** (a host) = pac r t, who receives. Thus we can explain that e. **guest** = cap s t, who is received, — and eng. **host** = cap s t, who receives; in **quest** the vowel t is a term of passivum, in **host** it derives from p in lat. **hosp-es** = cap s.

⁶ Perhaps: ge. **Hai** (a shark) = cap; and e. **shark** = s pac r; e. **pik-e** = ge. **pack-en**, to catch, to rob.

⁷ Hu. **csáp** (taster, feeler, antenna) = t cap VI, to touch; the same root in ge. **zupf-en**, and in e. **tap** = hu. **tap-int**, **tap-ogát** (to taste, to touch).

cov-et ; hu. **kap-ar-kodik** (to grasp) = cap r ; ge. **Gier, be-gehr-en** (to cov-et) = cap r ; e. **cov-et** = cap t, to grasp ; ge. **Geiz** (avarice) = cap t, to covet ; e. greedy = crap t, cap r t, to cov-et ; hu. **kiv-án**, lat. **eup-io** (to cov-et) = cap ;¹ ar. **kabal** (to accept, to get) = cap l, lat. **cap-io**, to receive ; tu. **haj-dud** (a thief) = cap t, to take ; hu. **haj-dú** (a police-man) = cap t, who seizes ; ge. **köd-ern** (to bait) = cap t, to catch ; e. **bait** = pac t, to catch ; hu. **esal** (to cheat) = cap l, to catch ; e. **cheat** = cap t, to catch ; lat. **fall-o** = pac l, to catch ; lat. **fur** (a thief) = pac r ; etc.

Division 8 : to pinch, to press, to oppress (to rule), to urge, to hurry, to need, to compress, to dry, etc.

This division is so rich in nuances, that we could put together several subdivisions.

Subdivision a) : to pinch, to press, to oppress, to urge, strong, stout, etc.

Ge. **Zwick-en**² (to pinch) = t pac, to press, to pinch ; ge. **Zwang, zwing-en** = e. **twing-e** (to constrain) = t pak n, to pinch, to press ;³ ge. **würg-en** (to press, to strangle) = pac r, to press ; e. **strangl-e**, ge. **Strang**, e. **string**, lat. **string-o**⁴ = st pac r n, to pinch, to press ; e. **pinch** = pac n, to press ; ge. **kneif-en** (to pinch) = cap n ;⁵ hu. **harap** (to bite) = cap r, to pinch ; ge. **drück-en** (to press) = t pac r, to pinch, to press ; e. **shak-e** = s pac, to grasp often, to seize often, to press often ; ge. **schütt-eln** (to shak-e) = shak-t-l = s pac t l, to pinch often, to seize often ; lat. **quat-io** (to shake) = cap t, to press often, to seize often ; anglosax. **drycht-en** (the Lord) = ge. **drück-en**, t pac r, to press, to oppress ; ge. **dross-eln** (to strangle) = ge. **drück-seln** = t pac r s, to press often ; scrt. **sthir-as** (stout, strong) = st cap r, to press ; ge. **Stier** (a bull) = scrt. **sthir-as** (stout, strong) ; gr. **taur-us** = ge. **Stier** = ar. chald. **thōr** = heb. **sehōr**

¹ Sl. **kup-it**, ge. **kauf-en** (to buy) = cap, to take ; hu. **vesz** (to buy, to take) = pac s, to catch, to take.

² The simplest word of this division is chin. **pa** (oldchin. **pak**), to press, to urge ; it corresponds to primitive **pac** (in the sense : to press, to urge) : Hu. **esip** (ge. **zwick-en**) = cap, to pinch.

³ We even can analyse : ge. **zwing-en**, (e. **twing-e**) = ge. **zwick t n** = t pac n.

⁴ The same root in : e. **strong**, ge. **streng**, sl. **strog-i** = e. **strict** = st pac r n, to press, to pinch ; hu. **szig-or-** (strong) = s pac r, to press, to pinch ; lat. **aust-erus** (strong) = cap s t, to press ; lat. **sev-er-us** (strong) = s' cap r, to press, to pinch = sl. **Sib-ir-ia** ; e. **strong** = ge. **stark** = st pac r, to press, to pinch. E. **strait** = lat. **string-o**, st pac r, to press, to pinch. Ge. **Kraft** (strength) = cap r t, to press.

⁵ E. **pinch** is the inversion of ge. **kneif-en**.

= s cap r, to press, stout, strong; hu. **szor-it** (to press)¹ = s cap r, to press; fr. **serr-er** (to press) = s cap r, to press, to pinch;² hebr. **sār** (a prince, a ruler) = s cap r, to press, to oppress, to rule; tu. **Tar-im** (God) = t cap r, to oppress, to rule = tu. **Tengr-i** = sumero-accad. **Ding-ir** (God); gr. **kyr-ios**, ge. **Herr** (the Lord) = cap r, to oppress, to rule = hu. **úr** (the Lord); hu. **huszár** = e. **hussar** (ar. **hāsir**, **husarā**) = to press, to oppress, to urge;³ hu. **erő** (strength) = cap r ak, to press, to urge; sl. **vlad-a** = ge. **Ge-walt**,⁴ **walt-en** = pac l to, to press; lat. **pot-est** = e. **pow-er** = pac r, to press; hu. **bir** (power) = pac r, to press; lat. **vis**, **vio-lentia** = pac s, to press; lat. **vir** (a man) = pok r, to press, to be powerful; lat. scrt. **bar-o** (a man) = pac r.

Subdivision b): to urge, to hurry, speed, to run, to flow.

Gr. **tach-ys** (quick, hurried) = t pac, to press, to urge, to hurry;⁵ sl. **tek-at** (to flow, to fly, to hurry) = t pac, to urge; e. **urg-e** = prc, pac r, to hurry, to press; hu. **sürg-et** (to urge) = s pac r, to hurry; hu. **süh-et** (to hurry) = s pac t, to urge; e. **hast-e**, ge. **hast-en** = cap st, to hurry; it. **pris-a** (hurry) = press, hurry; ge. **Eil-e** (haste) = pac l, to urge, to hurry; lat. **curr-o** = cap r, to be pressed, to hurry;⁶ hu. **roh-an** (to run) = prc n, pac r n, to hurry; e. **run**, ge. **renn-en** = hu. **roh-an**;⁷ ge. **Eif-er**⁸ (zeal) = cap r, to press, to hurry; e. **zeal** = s cap l, to press, to hurry; hu. **fut** (to fly, to flow, to run) = pac t, to hurry.

Subdivision c): to press down, sorrow, fear, grief, need, narrow, páin, toil, trouble, molestation, etc.

Ge. **Sorg-e**, **sorg-en** (to care, to be afraid) = s pac r, to be

¹ Even tu. **sor-mak** (to ask) = s cap r, to urge, to demand. — The names: **Tyr-us**, **Sūr**, **Sir** have the same roots; also: e. **tyr-ant** = t cap r, to oppress; pers. **zor** = **tyr-ant** = s cap r, to oppress = hu. **zsar-nok** (tyr-ant). Lat. **pet-o** = pac t, to press, to urge, to demand = ge. **bitt-en**, **bett-eln**, **bet-en**. E. **beg** = pac, to urge, to demand. Oldger. **Kräf-ja** (to beg) = cap r, to urge, to demand.

² Perhaps: ar. hebr. **zaf-ar** (victory) = s cap r, to oppress.

³ Perhaps the same word as: fr. **chass-er**, **chasseur** = cap s r, to press, to urge. Hu. **űz** (= fr. **chass-er**) = cap s, to press, to urge.

⁴ Ge. **Ge-walt** is the same word as e. **com-pression**.

⁵ Perhaps: ge. **Daech-s** (a badger) = t pac s, to hurry; sl. **brzo** (hurried, quick) = prc, s, pac r s, to hurry; hu. **borz** (a badger) = sl. **brzo** (hurried, quick).

⁶ E. **hurr-y** = lat. **curr-o** (to fly, to flow, to run, to hurry).

⁷ Hu. **roh-am** = storm, attack; ge. **Sturm** (storm) = st crm, st cap r, to press, to oppress. Lat. **im-pet-us** = pac t, to press, to oppress, to urge; e. **speed** = s pac t, to urge.

⁸ The same word as hu. **ip-ar** (industry).

pressed down ;¹ e. **sorr-ow**, **sorr-y** = s cap r, to be pressed down, to be urged and tormented ; lat. **torqu-eo** = t pac r, to press ; lat. **torm-entum** (torment) = t pac r ; ge. **quäl-en** (to pain) = cap l ; e. **pain** = pac n, to press ;² lat. **poen-a**,³ ge. **Pein** = gr. **pon-os** = pac n, to press, to urge ; hu. **bánt** (to pain, to bant-er) = pac n t, to torment ; hu. **bán, szán** (to repent) = pac n, to be pressed ; chin. **fan** ; (pain, molestation) = pac n ; e. **re-pent** = pac n t, to be pressed ; e. **badg-er** = pac t, to press, to molest ; fr. **ag-asser** (to molest) = pac s, to press, to badger ; hu. **agg-ódik** (to care) = pac, to be pressed ; e. **grief** = cap r, to be pressed ; ge. **Gram** (grief) = cap r, to be pressed ; hu. **gond** (sorrow) = cap n t, to press, to molest ; hu. **kín** (pain) = cap n, to press, to molest ; hu. **gyöt-ör** (to badger) = cap t ; ge. **eng** (narrow) = pac n, to compress ; ge. **bang** (anxious) = pac n, to compress ;⁴ gr. **an-ank-e** (**nec-essity**) = **ank-ank** = eng-eng = pac n-pac n, narrow, pressed ; lat. **nec-esse** (necessity) = pac n s, narrow ; e. **need**, ge. **Not** = pnc t, pac n t, to be pressed, narrow ; hu. **szűk** (narrow) = s pac, to compress ; ar. **sek-in** (poor) = s pac n, to be pressed, needing, necessitous ; hu. **szeg-én** (poor) = ar. **sek-in, mesk-in** (poor) ; hu. **sek-ély esek-ély** (few) = t pac, compressed, needing ; ge. **karg** = e. **s-care-e** = cap n, necessitous, narrow ; sl. **treb-a** (necessary) = t cap r, to press ; hu. **kell** (necessary) = cap l, to press ; chin. **k'o** (necessary) = cap, to press, to need ; e. **fear** = pac r, to press, to molest = ge. **füreht-en** = tu. **kork-u** (to fear) ;⁵ fi. **pelk-i** (to fear) = pac l ; hu. **fél** (to fear) = fi. **pelk-i**, lat. **pall-eo** (to fear, to be anxious) = pac l ; sl. **bol** (pain) = pac l ; lat. **dol-or** (pain) = t pac l ; e. **ach-e** = ge. **weh** = pac, to press, to molest ; hu. **fáj** (ach-e) = pac, to press, to molest ; hu. **baj** (bad) = pac, to press, to molest ; lat. **rob-ur**

¹ Hu. **szorg-alom** (zeal) = s pac r, to press, to hurry.

² Fi. **pakk-aa** (to fop, to press, to molest) = pac-pac = pac-ac, to press, to pinch ; hu. **fagg-at** (to fop) = fi. **pakk-aa**, to press, to molest ; even e. **fop** = weak type of **pae**, to press, to molest. The same idea is contained in : e. **beg**, ge. **bitt-en, bet-en, bett-eln** = pac t, to urge, to press (german : in jemanden **dringen, jemanden dräng-en**).

³ Lat. **poen-itet me** = it pains me, it molests me, it torments me.

⁴ Ge. **eng** is the same word as ge. **bang** ; even e. **ang-ry** = lat. **ang-or** (compression of the mind) ; ge. **Aerg-er** = e. **ang-ry**. Ge. **eng, bang** = ge. **knapp** (narrow, strait), i. e. : **eng** = pac n, and **knapp** = cap n, the inversion of **eng**. E. **narrow** = **knap-row** = cap n r, strait, compressed. E. **pang** = ge. **bang** (painful, narrow). Hu. **nyüg-öz** (to press, to fetter) = pnc, pac n.

⁵ Ge. **Furcht** = pac r t (middle type) ; tu. **kork-u** (fear) = kak r t, hard type (instead of pac r t). Hu. **fél** (to fear) = pac l, to be pressed, to be molested ; lat. **pav-or** (weak type, instead of **pac-or**). Chin. **p'a, p'ak** (to fear) = pac, to be pressed.

(strength) = cap r, to press; sl. **rob-it** (ge. **arb-eiten**, to toil) = crp, cap r; ge. **Werk**, **Wirk-ung**, e. **work** = pac r;¹ lat. **vir** (a man) = pac r, strong; lat. **vir-tus** = pac r; ge. **Arb-eit** = cap to be pressed; ge. **Müh-e** (a pain) = mac, pac, to press; sl. **muk-a** (a pain) = mak, pac; hu. **munk-a** (ge. **Arbeit**) = pak n; gr. **kam-o**, **kam-no**, ge. **mach-en**, **Mach-t** = cap, pac, to press, to pain;² hebr. **ab-ad** (to pain, to serve) = cap t, to pain, to be pressed, to be ruled; ge. **treib-en** = t cap r, to press, to urge = lat. **trib-o** and lat. **trib-ulo** = e. to **troubl-e**; ge. **trüb-en**, **trüb** = lat. **trist-is**, ge. **Trau-er**, **traur-ig** (sorrow-ful, painful, sad); hu. **zakl-at** (to molest, to urge, to press) = s pac l; hu. **zav-ar** (to trouble, molest, to drive, to urge) = s pac r.

Subdivision d): to compress, to diminish, to shrink, to dry, to roast, to toast, etc.

E. **dry**, ge. **troeck-en** = ge. **ge-drückt**, t pac r, to compress, to diminish; hu. **herv-ad** (to shrink) = cap r, to diminish; ge. **welk-en** (to fade, to shrink) = pac l; hu. **sorv-ad** (to shrink, to make dry) = s cap r, to compress, to diminish; e. **sick**, ge. **siech**, fr. **see** (dry, shrunken) = s pac, to compress, to ma kedry; fr. **fan-er** (to fade) = ar. **fen-a** (to fade, to shrink) = pac n = hu. **fen-e** (bad); e. **fad-e** = pac t; hu. **szár-az** (dry) = s cap r; tu. **sar-ik** = hu. **sárga** (yellow) = s cap r ak, dry, compressed; ge. **dürr** (dry) = lat. **torr-eo** = t pac r, to shrink; e. **shrink** = s pac r n, to diminish; ge. **gelb** = e. **yell-ow** = ge. **bleich**³ = e. **pal-e**, lat. **pall-eo**, **pall-idus**, pac l, to be pressed, shranked; hu. **fak-ó** (yell-ow, pale) = pac, to press down, to shrink; lat. **torr-eo** (to dry, to toast) = t pac r; lat. **frig-o** (to roast) = pac r; goth. **baigr-en** (= **bread**) = lat. **frig-o** (to dry, to roast); ge. **brat-en** = frig t.

¹ Lat. **lab-or** = cap l, to be pressed. The suffix **or** seems to express the passivum, standing near to **lab-i** (to be pressed down):

² Even gr. **poi-eo** (to make, to trouble, to **pain**) = pac, to **pain** = fr. **pein-er**. And ge. **Mach-t** (power) = pac t, to press; e. **pow-er**, lat. **pot-estas** = pac t, to press; sl. **vlad-a** (power) = pac l t.

³ Ge. **bleich** (depressed, shrunked, pale) has the same root as ge. **flach**, e. **flat** = pac t, pressed down (= lat. **flex-to**, to bend, to press down). Sl. **ploch-o** = lat. **vil-is** = ge. **schlecht** = e. **flat**, plain, bad; sl. **ploch-o** = pac l, pressed down; lat. **vil-is** = pac l, pressed down; ge. **schlech-t** = s plac t, s pac l t, plain, flat; e. **plain** = pac l n; e. **flat** = plac t, pac l t; ge. **Plank-e**, e. **plank** = pac l n, flat; ge. **Brett**, **board** = pac r t, pressed down, flat; lat. **planta** (sole, basis) = pressed down, flat; ge. **Land**, sp. **llan-o** = plain, flat; hu. **rón-a**, sl. **rav-na** = sp. **llan-o** (plain, flat); ge. **brav**, sl. **prav** = **rav-no**, plain, even, right; e. **ev-en**, ge. **eb-en** = hlb, cap l, flat, plain, even; lat. **prav-us** = sl. **ploch-o** = ge. **schlech-t** = plain, flat, vile; hu. **rosz** (vile) = lat. **prav-us**, (i. e. : **rosz** = **rav s** = **prav s**); the ideas **plain**, **even**, **brave** have the same root, as the ideas : **plain**, **flat**, **vile**, etc.

Division 9: to grasp, to gather, to unite, to heap, all, full, to fill, rich:

Ge. **sammeln** (to gather) = s cap, to gather; e. **gath-er** = cap t r; hu. **gyűt** (gath-er = cap t, to gath-er; hu. **szám** (a number = s cap, to gath-er, to heap; e. **heap**, ge. **häuf-en**, **häuf-ig** = clp, cap l, to gather, to heap; ge. **oft** = cap t, to heap; ge. **viel** = gr. **pol-üs** (much) = pac l, to gather, to heap; lat. **cop-ia** (riches) = cap, to heap, lat. **op-es** (riches) = cap, to heap; hu. **sok**, tu. **tehok**, chin. **tok**, **tuó**¹ (much) = s pac, t pac, to heap; hu. **zsuf-ol** (to heap) = s cap; jap. **tak-aru** (to gather) = t pak, to heap; jap. **tak-ara** (a treasure) = t pac, to heap, to gather; hu. **tak-arít** (to gather) = t pac; ge. **diek**, e. **thick** = t pac, to heap, to add; gr. **pach-us** (thick) = pac, to heap, to add; e. whol-e, all = gr. **hol-os** (ge. all) = cap l, to heap, to gather; ge. **voll**, e. **full**, **fill** = pac l, to gather, to heap; hu. **töm** (to fill) = t cap, to heap; tu. **dol-u** (full) = t pac l, to heap; hu. **tábor** (a camp, a crowd) = t cap r, to heap; chin. **kia**, **kat**, **kap** (to heap) = cap t, cap;² hu. **eg-ész** (full) = pac, to fill;³ ge. **ganz** (full, entire) = cap t n, to heap; ge. **Schaar** (a troop) = s cap r, to heap; lat. **turb-a** (a crowd) = t cap r, to heap; ge. **Dorf** (a village) = lat. **turb-a**, e. **troop**; lat. **fā-milia** = pac, 1. to heap; 2) to follow;⁴ hu. **táb-or**, **tab-án** (a troop, a camp) = t cap VI, to heap; hu. **tob-or oz** (to gather) = t cap, to heap; sl. **boh-at** (rich) = pac t, to heap, to fill; hu. **gazd-ag** (rich) = cap s t ak, to gather, to heap, to add; ind. **Nab-ob** = hnp-ap, cap n cap, to heap; e. **group** = cap r, to heap; hu. **bok-or** (a bush) = pac r, to heap; e. **bush** = pac s, to heap, to gather; fr. **bouqu-et**, **bosch-etto** (a nosegay) = pac s, to heap, to gather; fr. **toup-et** (a bush) = t cap, to heap, to gather; e. **Schopf** (toup-et) = s cap, to heap, to gather; e. **oft-en** = cap t, to heap; hu. **gyak-ran** (often) = chin. **tak**, **kat**, **kia** (to heap) = cap t, pac t; it. **spesso** = lat. **spissus** (thick) = s pac s,

¹ Hu. **több** (more) is formed by hu. **sok** = chin. **tok**, t pac — and chin. **kia**, **kap**, ap (to heap); hu. **több** (more) = sok-abb = chin. **tuó**, **tok** (much) and **kap**, ap (to heap).

² This **kat**, **kap** forms extraradical elements of frequentation in several languages; f. i. : hu. **csap-kod** (to strike often) = e. **tap** and chin. **kat** (to heap, often); hu. **ver-e-ked-ik** (to scuffle) = hu. **ver** (to beat) and chin. **kat** (to heap) with chin. **ik**, i (to meet); hu. **ver-e-ked-ik** = to beat — often — mutually = to scuffle.

³ Hu. **eg-észség** (the health) = pac, to be full, to be entire; sl. **celi** (full, all, entire) = cap l, entire; ge. **Heil** (health) = sl. **celi** (to be entire); lat. **sal-us**, **san-us** = ge. **Heil**.

⁴ Lat. **fa-mulus** (a servant, a follower) = pac, to follow. An interesting analogy we find in hu. **esal-ád** (a family) = cap l, to heap, -- and hu. **esel-éd** (servant) = cap l, to follow.

to heap ; hu. **szap-ora** (heaped) = s cap ; lat. **saep-e** (oft-en) = s cap, to heap ; lat. **eum-ul-are** (to heap) = cap l ;¹ etc.

Division 10 : to unite, to follow, to tie, to bind, to knit, etc.

Lat. **cop-ulare** = cap ; lat. **eum** (with) = cap ; hebr. **gam** (with) = lat. **eum**, cap ; gr. **gam-eo** (to wed) = cap ; chin. **pok, bak** (to bind) = pac ; hu. **bog-oz** (to bind) = pac ; tu. **bag-lam-ak** (to bind) = pac ; e. **wed** (to unite) = pac t ; e. **with** = pac t ; ge. **mit**, gr. **meta** = pac t ; e. **meet** = pac t ; holl. **maat**, e. **match** = pac t ; ge. **Paar** (a pair) = pac r ; e. **tie** = tak, t pac, to bind, to attach, to unite ; ge. **Gatt-e** (a husband) = cap t, to bind, to unite ; hu. **köt** = e. **tie** = (to bind) = cap t ; lat. **cat-ena**, ge. **Kett-e** (a chain) = cap t ; gr. **raph-o²** (to sew) = e. **rope** = cap r ; ge. **Tau** (a rope) = t cap ; e. **cab-le** = cap l ; ge. **tak-eln** = e. **tie** (to bind) = t pac ; sl. **tka-t** (to weave) = t pac ; gr. **hyph-aino** (to weave) = cap ; e. **weav-e**, ge. **web-en** = gr. **hyph-aino** ; lat. **nee-to** (e. knit) = pnük, knüpf-en, cap n ;³ ge. **näh-en** (to sew) = lat. **nee-to** ; e. **sew** = sl. **shev**, s cap ; lat. **su-tor** = e. **sew** ;⁴ ge. **nah-e** (near) = pac n ;⁵ hu. **rok-on** (approach, lat. proximus) = prac, pac r ; chin. **kin** (approach, near) = cap n ; chin. **pien** (to knit) = pac n ; lat. **fun-us** (a rope) = ho. **fon** (to knit, to plait) = pac n ; ge. **flech-ten**, lat. **plec-to⁶** (to plait) = pac l ; fr. **fil-er** (to plait) = pac l ; ge. **Hanf** (hemp) = lat. **can-nab-is** = cap n, to knit, to plait ; ge. **Knopf** (a knob) = cap n ; ge. **Knöd-el** (a dumpling) = **Knopf** t l ; ge. **Flachs**, flax = plc s, pac l s ; ge. **wirk-en** (to weave) = pac r ;⁷ ge. **Zwirn** (thread) =

¹ Even e. **heap**, ge. **häuf-en** = clp, cap l = lat. **eumul-are**, cap l. Also : gr. **pol-is** (a town) = pac l, to heap = gr. **pol-üs** (much), pac l, to heap. Lat. **eiv-itas** = cap t, to heap, to gather, a society. Gr. **polytes** (a citizen), e. **politie-s** have the same root ; lat. **eiv-itas**, it. **eitt-á**, e. **eit-y**, e. **eit-izen** = civ t, cap t (to heap) contain the same root as lat. **eiv-itas** (a crowd, a society).

² Hu. **varr** (to sew) is an inversion of gr. **raph**.

³ Ge. **knüpf-en** (to knit, to tie) = cap n ; lat. **nee-t-o** = pnük (the inversion of ge. **knüpf-en**) = pac n ; e. **knit** = **knüp** t, cap n t.

⁴ E. **shoe-maker** = lat. **su-tor** ; **shoe** = **sew** ; ge. **Seide** (silk) = sec t, s pac t ; e = s plec, s pac l. E. **net** = lat. **nee-to** ; lat. **ret-e** = e. **net**.

⁵ Gr. **eng-üs** (ge. **nah-e**, e. **near**) could be analysed also : pac n, to press, to pinch, to approach.

⁶ The same root in hu. **pók**, sl. **pauk** (a spider) = plec, pac l ; e. **spid-er** = s pac t ; ge. **Spinn-e** (a spider) = s pac n, to spin = chin **pien** = hu. **fon** = lat. **fun-us**.

⁷ E. **weav-e** = the weak type of gr. **hyph-aino** (cap n) ; ge. **wirk** = gr. **hyph**, hlf ; i. e. : **wirk** is a plain inversion of **hlf**. Sl. **vrk-otch** (a cue) = pac r, to plait, to weave ; but : e. **work**, ge. **Werk**, **Wirk-ung** = pac r, to press, to urge, to pain ; the same root in gr. **erg-azo** and e. **en-erg-y**.

t wirk, t pac r ; sl. vrk-otch (a cue) = wirk-en, pac r ; ge. Zopf (cue) = t cap ; lat. aran-ea (a spider) = gr. arach-ne = ge. wirk-en, pac r ;¹ jap. kum-i (to plait) = klm, klp = cap l ; jap. kum-o (a spider) = klm, clp, cap l ; gr. tek-to (to weave) = t pac ; ge. Tuch (cloth) = t pac ; e. cloth = clap t, cap l t ; ge. Zeug (stuff) = t pac, to weave ; sl. suk-no (linen) = s pac, to weave ; lat. lin-um (linen) = plc n, pac l n ; lat. lint-eum (a sheet, linen) = plc n, pac l n, to weave ; ge. Schnur (a string) = s cnap r = ge. knüpf-en (to tie) ;² ge. Schnupp-e (a snuff, a heap) = s cnap, s cap n ; ge. Freu-nd (a friend) ; sl. pria-tel = prc, pac r, to follow ; e. foll-ow, ge. folg-en, ge. fröh-nen = pac l, to be united ; hu. köv-et (to follow) = cap t ; lat. sequ-or, sec-undus (to follow) = s pac ; ge. Sitt-e (lat. mos moral) = sec t, s pac t, to follow ; gr. seb-ao (to serve) = s cap, to follow ; lat. soe-er, soe-ius = s pac, to follow ; sl. tov-arish, hu. társ (a maté) = t cap r s, to follow ; etc.

Division 11: to unite, to touch, to show, to reach, to harmonize, to know, to be fit, power, can, ge. Kunst, ge. passen, apt, ge. fähig, lat. cap-ax, good, etc.

Lat. tang-o (root : tac, to touch, it. toee-are, fr. touch-er) = t pac, to touch ; gr. ting-ano = lat. tang-o, to touch ; e. tast-e = tac s t, lat. tac-tus, to touch ; lat. dig-itus, gr. dae-tūlos (a finger)³ = t pac, to touch ; gr. dok-eo, dog-ma, lat. dic-o = to show, to in-die-ate, to teach ; e. teach = lat. doe-eo, lat. dic-o, ge. zeig-en ; ge. zeig-en = t pac, to show, to teach ; e. show = s cap, to touch, to teach ; oldchin. dik, (the finger, to touch, to show, to know) t pac, to touch ; new-chin. tchee = old-chin. dik (to teach, a finger) ; jap. tsuk-i = lat. dic-o, to teach, to in-die-ate ; ger. sag-en (to say) = s pac, to teach ; sl. kaz-at (to show, to indicate) = cap s ;⁴ ge. Zeich-en = lat. sig-num (a sign) = s pac, to show ; chin. mut (to show) = mac t, pac t, to show, to teach ; hu. mut-at (to show) = mac t, pac t, to show, to teach ; hu. tan-ít (to teach) = abbreviation of the root tang, tak, t pac, to touch, to teach ; gr. tynch-ano, e-tych-on (to touch, to reach) = t pac, to touch, to reach ; gr. tych-e (the luck) = t pac, to reach ; e. luck, ge. Ge-lück = plak, pac l,

¹ Lat. arane-a = aranh-a = gr. arach-n-e = wrk-ne = ge. wirk-en (to weave).

² The same word as gr. neur-on (a nerve, a string) = knüp-r, cap n r, to tie.

³ E. fing-er = ge. fang-en, pac n, to touch, to catch, to take, to keep. In latin and greek language words such as : dig-itus, dae-tūlos (the finger) have the same roots as : gr. dok-eo, lat. dic-o, ge. zeig-en, i. e. : to touch, to show, to teach. E. touch = e. teach.

⁴ Ge. sag-en, e. say = the inversion of sl. kaz-at (to show, to indicate).

to reach ; e. **happ-en** (to touch a butt, to reach) = gr. **hap-t-o** (to touch, to reach) = cap t ; e. **happ-y** = cap, to touch, to butt, to reach ; ge. **reich**, e. **rieh** = prac, pac r, to reach ; chin. **fuk** (happiness, richness) = pac, to reach ; gr. **s-kop-os**, ge. **Zweek**, e. **scope** = s cap, to reach the butt¹ ; ge. **treff-en** (fr. **at-trap-er**) = t crap, t cap r, to touch, to reach, to hit ; ge. **treff-lich** (excellent, eximious) = ge **treff-en**, fr. **at-trap-er** = to touch, to butt, to reach ;² lat. **ap-tus**, e. **apt** = gr. **hap-to**, cap, to touch, to reach ; fr. **hab-ilis** = lat. **ap-tus**, **apt**, clever ; e. **clev-er** = clap, cap l, to touch, to butt, to reach, apt ; e. **get**, **got** = cap t, to reach, to touch, to correspond ; oldchin. **got** (**good**)³ = cap t, to reach, to touch, to be apt, to be harmonizing ; jap. **to-dok-eru** (to get, to reach, to arrive) = tok-tok, a reduplicated and inverted type of e. **get**, **got** ; e. **com-e**, ge. **komm-en** = cap, to touch, to reach, to arrive, to get) ; ge. **er-lang-en**, gr. **lanch-ano**, **e-lach-on** (to reach) is the same word as e. **luck** (to reach), and as oldchin. **lak** (to get, to reach, to arrive) = newchin. **lâi** (to come) ; chin. **tek** (to reach, type of the past) = inversion of e. **get**, **got** ; chin. **tek** = ge. **Tug-end** (virtue) = ge. **taug-en** (fit, good) = hu. **tök-ély** (ge. **Tug-end**, **taug-en**, to reach, perfection ; sumer-accad. **dug** = a) good, b) fair) = t pac, to reach, to agree ; lat. **dec-et** (to suit, to become) = t pac, to reach, to agree ; lat. **dig-nus** (worthy) = t pac, to touch, to reach ; lat. **plac-et** (to please) = pac l, to touch, to reach, to agree ; lat. **puleh-er** (beautiful, handsome, fair) = lat. **plac-et**, to please ;⁴ fr. **plais-ir**, e. **pleas-ure** = lat. **plac-et**, to touch, to reach, to agree ; scrt. **ruć** (to please) = plac, lac,

¹ Standing near to gr. **s-kep-t-o**, lat. **s-pee-t-o**, ge. **schau-en** = s cap, to grasp, to touch, to reach with the eyes.

² In ge. **treff-lich** (good, excellent) we have a splendid leading idea to unclose many other ideas, such as : **good**, to **like**, **beautiful**, **pleasant**, to **pleas-e**, etc.

³ It is an interesting fact that oldchin. **got** is fully equivalent with e. **good**, ge. **gut**. New-chin. **hao** (good), fi. **hyv-ä** (good) deriving from oldchin. **got**, is the same word as jap. **yoi** (good), hu. **jó** (good), tu. **eiü** (good). Even the german roots : **taug-en**, **Tug-end**, hu. **tök-ély** (perfection, virtue) have the same origin.

⁴ Perhaps : ge. **schön**, fi. **kau-n-is** ; (fair, good) = s cap n, to touch, to butt, to reach, to agree, and it. **bell-o** (fair) = pac l, agreeing ; lat. **bon-us** (good), **ben-e** = oldchin. **bien**, **pien** (suiting, becoming) = pac n, to touch, to agree. Ge. **Lust** = plac st, lat. **plac-et**, e. **pleasure** ; hu. **kedv** (= ge. **Lust**, pleasure) = cap t ; gr. **hed-one** = cap t. Hu. **szép** (fair) = s cap. Sl. **pek-ni** (fair, good) = pac ; sl. **pae-it** (to please) = pac. We see : lat. **plac-eo** (to please) = lat. **puleh-er** (fair, good), and sl. **pae-it** (to please) = sl. **pek-ni** (fair, good) ; i. e. : **plac** = **puleh**, and **pae** = **pek**.

ruc, or : prac, pac r ; sl. **lep-i** (fair, good) = clap, lat. **plac-et** (pleasant, suiting, becoming) ; sl. **lep-shi** (**better**) = clp, lat. **plac-et** ; e. ge. **bett-er**, **bess-er** = pac s (suiting) ; gr. **kal-os** (fair, good) = cap l, to reach, to agree ; ger. **hübsch** (fair) = cap s, to agree ; hu. **szép** (fair) = s cap, to agree ; e. **lik-e** (to love, to agree) = lat. **plac-et** ; e. **lov-e**, ge. **lieb-en** = clap, lat. **plac-et**, to agree ; tu. **sev-mek** (to love, to like) = s cap, to agree ; hu. **ször-et** (to like) = sev r, s cap r, to agree ; jap. **suk-i** (to love, to like) = s pac (to agree) ; malay. **suk-a** (to love) = s pac, to agree ; ge. **waek-er** (valiant) = pac r, to reach, to agree, to correspond ; ge. **bill-ig** (fair, just) = pac l, to agree, to correspond ;¹ ge. **ge-nug** (enough) = pnac, pac n, to touch, to reach, to butt ; ge. **satt**, lat. **sat-is** (enough) = s cap t, to reach, to be sufficient ; eg. **nef-er** (fair) = cnap r, cap n r, to please, to agree ; lat. **im-ito** (to imitate) = cap t, to follow ; e. **lik-e**² = plac, pac l (to touch, to reach, to follow, to imitate) ; etc.

Division 12 : to unite, to cleave, to fix, lat. **fido**, **fidelis**, true, ge. **treu**, fast, freeze, ice, etc.

Ge. **pick-en** (to cleave) = pac ; ge. **heft-en** (to fix, to fasten) = cap t ; ge. **kleb-en** (cleave) = cap l ; hu. **lép** (cleave) = ge. **kleb-en** ; lat. **pax** (peace) = pac s, to agree, to unite, to fix ; hu. **bék-e** (= sl. **pok-oi**, lat. **pax**, e. **peac-e**) = pac s ; ge. **Pech**, lat. **pix** (pitch) = pac ; fr. **coll-er** (cleave) = cap l ; hu. **rag-aszt** (to cleave) = prac, pac r ; lat. **fig-o**, ge. **füg-en** (to fix, to fasten) = pac ; e. **fast**, **fast-en** = pac s t ;³ ge. **fest** = e. **fast** ; hu. **iesz-ít** (to fix) = pac s ; jap. **kak-eru** (ge. **füg-en**, to fix, to hang) ; jap. **tsuk-u** (to hang, to fix) = t pac ; gr. **peg-o** (to freeze) = pac, to fix ; hu. **fagy** (to freeze) = pac, to fix ; e. **freez-e**, lat. **frig-o**, **frig-or** = pac r, to fix ; lat. **rig-or** = pac r, to fix ;⁴ lat. **gel-u** (ice) = cap l ; e. **ie-e** = peg s, pac s, to fix ; hu. **jég** (ice) = peg, pac, to fix ; gr. **cryst-allon** (ice) = crp s, cap r s, to fix ;⁵ lat. **fid-o**, **fid-es** = pac t, to fix, to confide ; hu. **biz** (to confide) = pac s, to fix, to confide ; hu. **hisz** (to believe) = cap s, to confide ;

¹ All ideas standing near to «fair, good, just» have the same roots : lat. **rec-tus** = prac-t, pac r t, to agree, to correspond ; lat. **reg-o**, **rex**, scrt. **raj-a** (to rule, a ruler, a king) = prac, pac r, — making agree.

² Ge. **gleich** = **ge-like** = con-plac.

³ Ge. **fast-en** (to fast, shrove) = pac s t VI, to with hold, enthalten — the root **pac** being taken in this sense.

⁴ Lat. **frig-or** and lat. **rig-or** have the same root. Hu. **fáz** (to freeze, to be cold) is an abbreviation of e. **freez-e** ; **fáz** = pac s, to fix, to freeze and a secondary idea : to be cold. Chin. **ping** (the ice) = gr. **peg-o**, to fix. Lat. **glac-ies** = ge. **glatt**, **glätt-en** (to glaze, to polish) = kap l V, to rub, to polish. Fr. **glac-e** = a) **ice** ; b) **glass**.

⁵ Sl. **krep-ost** = fast, fixed = cap r, to fix, to fasten ; it is the same root as in gr. **kryst-allon**.

hu. **tap**-ad (to attach) = t cap ; hu. **hiv, hü** (trust-ful) = cap ; e. **true, trust** = ge. **treu**, t cap r ; ge. **tröst**-en (to console) = e. trust ; gr. **hed**-o, lat. **sed**-eo (to sit) = cap t, to fix, ge. **sich füg**-en¹ ; hu. **szék** (a seat) = s pac, to fix, to lay, ge. **sich füg**-en ; ge. **stock**-en (to stick, to coagulate, to fix as ice or milk) = st pac ; ge. **störr**-ig (stubborn) = **stöck**-rig, **stock**-en ; ge. **starr, störr**-ig (stubborn, crabb-ed) = st pac r, to fix, to hold fast ; ge. **spröd**-e (prude) = s prac t, s pac r t, to fix ; e. **prude, proud** = prac t, pac r t, to fix, rigid ; e. **stubb**-orn = st cap-ap (to fix, to hold fast) ; e. **erabb**-ed = cap r, to fix, to hold fast : hu. **mak**-acs (stubborn) = pac, fix, fast ; hu. **mak**-ranczos (capricious) = pac r, to fix, to hold fast ; fr. **capr**-ice² = cap r, to fix, to hold fast ; e. **chees**-e, ge. **Käs**-e, lat. **cas**-eus = cap s, to fix, to coagulate ; hu. **sajt** = s pac t, to fix, to coagulate (or : to press) ;³ etc.

Division 13 : to grasp, to keep, to catch (with the mind, with the eyes, with the ears, etc.), to hope, to seek, to see, to hear, to understand, to examine, to wait, to regard, to honour, etc.

E. **mind**, lat. **men**-s = pac n, to catch, to receive ;⁴ fr. **comprend**-re = lat. **con**-prehend-o (to understand) = to catch ; it. **cap**-isco (to understand) = cap, to catch, to receive ; lat. **s**-ci-o⁵ (to know) = s cap, to catch, to take, to gather ; e. **gaze**-e (ge. **gaff**-en) = cap s, to catch with the eyes, to look, to see ; hu. **néz** (to look) = **cnap**-s, cap n s = jap. **noz**-omi ; e. **feel** = pac l, to catch, to touch ; hu. **fül** (the ear) = pac l, to receive, to catch ; hu. **hall** (to hear) = cap l ; e. **hear** = cap r ; e. **ear** = cap r ;⁶ tu. **bek**-mek = tu. **bak**-mak (to see) = pac, to catch with the eyes = lat. **s**-pee-to, gr. **s**-kep-to = to scout (s cap t) = ge. **schau**-en, s cap = e. **spy**, fr. **spi**-on, s pec ; e. **see** = gr. **seh**-en, s pac, to catch, to receive ; lat. **oc**-ulus (the eye) = pac l ; to **hop**-e, ge. **hoff**-en = cap, to catch, to expect ; lat.

¹ Jap. **kak**-eru, **tsuk**-u (to sit, be seated) = to fix, to hang, to lay = ge. **sich an einen Platz füg**-en. Hu. **szék** (a seat) = jap. **tsuk**-u (to hang, to sit, to be seated).

² **Capr**-ice = hu. **mak**-ancz ; i. e. : mak = pac = cap ; e. **stubb**-orn = ge. **steif** ; hu. **mak**-acs = ge. **muck**-isch (**peev**-ish).

³ Ge. **Topf**-en = lat. **tyr**-o, hu. **túr**-ó (curd) = t cap r, to fix, to coagulate ; e. **curd** = cap r t, to fix ; ge. **quarg** = e. curd, cap r ak, to fix ; hu. **koes**-onya (fr. **gelée**) = cap t, to fix.

⁴ The same root as in : lat. **man**-us (the hand) = pac n, to take, to catch, to receive. Chin. **man** = to feel, to examine, to hold, to search for = lat. **men**-s and lat. **man**-us.

⁵ The same root as in : sl. **ei**-tat (to recd) = cap t, to gather and in sl. **euv** (to bear, to feel) ; also in sl. **eti**-t (ge. **acht**-en, to mind, to think) = cap t.

⁶ Lat. **aur**-is, **aud**-io, e. **ear** and e. **hear** are the same roots.

eup-io = clp, cap-cap, to grasp, to gripe, to try, to catch; sl. **kup-it** (ge. **kauf-en**, to buy) = cap, to catch, to take; lat. **s-pe-ro** (to hope) = s pec ro;¹ e. **avar-itions** = cap r, to catch, to grasp, to gripe; ge. **Gier** (greediness)² = cap r, to grasp; ge. **haseh-en** (to grasp) = cap s; e. **striv-e**, ge. **streb-en** (= to **strugg-le**, to **striv-e**, to press) = st carp, to grasp, to press; lat. **aud-eo** (to dare) = **avid-ity**, cap t, to grasp, to strive, to struggle; hu. **kap-arkodik** (to catch, to grasp) = cap r; lat. **stud-io** (to study) = st cap t, to grasp, to strive, to struggle; e. **wait** = pac t; e. **watch** = pac t, to keep in mind, to catch with the mind; tü. **bek** (to watch) = pac; ge. **wach-en** (to wait) = pac; ge. **wart-en** (= to **wait**, to **hop-e**) = it. **guard-are** (to look, to keep) = pac r t, to grasp, to catch with the mind; hu. **vár** (= ge. **wart-en**), to wait = pac r, to grasp, to catch with the mind; it. **spett-are** (to wait) = lat. **s-pec-tare** (to look, to watch); span. **esper-o** (to wait) = lat. **sper-o** (to **hop-e**); ar. **hafz** (1, to watch; 2, to keep; 3, memory) = cap s;³ ge. **acht-en** (to regard, to estimate) = pac t, to hold in the mind; ge. **ehr-en** (to honour) = pac r; lat. **hon-or** (honour) = cap n, to keep in the mind; lat. **ven-er-o** (to venerate) = pac n; e. **re-gard**⁴ = cap r t, to keep in the mind or before the eyes; lat. **me-mor-ia** = mar-mar, pac r-pac r, to keep⁵; etc.

Division 14: to take in, to eat, to drink, to swallow, to devour, food.

Hu. **be-kap** (to catch in, to take in, to devour) = **be** (in), pac; and **kap** = catch, cap; gr. **phag-o** (to eat) = pac, cap, to catch, to take in, to eat; lat. **phah-seolus** = (beans) = pac s = phag-o; sl. hu. **bab**, **bob** (lat. **phah-seolus**) = weak

¹ Lat. **ex-pec-to** (to hope) has the same root; and lat. **s-pe-ro** = s pac r. Thus: e. **hop-e** = **s-pec-to**, to catch, to grasp, to grip-e. E. **s-cou-t** = s cap t = ge. **schau-en** = s cap. Hu. **cserk-ész** (to scout) = t pre, t pac r = it. **cere-are**, fr. **cherch-er**, e. **search** = a) to catch, to grasp, b) to scratch.

² Perhaps the same word as: lat. **quaer-o** (to ask) span. **quier-o** (to with, to love), hu. **kér** (to ask), etc. E. **ask** = pac s = a) to catch, to grasp, or b) to press, to urge. Hu. **ker-es** (to search) is rather: cap r, a) to grasp; b) to scratch.

³ Lat. **me-mor** = mer-mor = pac r-pac r; jap. **ma-mor-u** (to guard) = pac r-pac r; hu. **em-lék** (memory) = hem-l = cap l; hu. **elme** (memory) = hem l, cap l.

⁴ The same word as it. **guard-are** (to keep), ge. **wart-en**, hu. **vár**, e. **wait**, etc.

⁵ The same word as: jap. **ma-mor-u** (to keep, to guard) = pac r-pac r VI, to keep. Gr. **mi-me** (mimics) = pac-pac, to keep, to guard, to imitate. Hu. **majom**, tu. **maimun** (an ape) = gr. **mime**, to imitate.

form of **phag** (to eat); sl. **zob-at** (to eat) = s cap; sl. **zob** (oats)¹ = s cap, to eat, a food; sl. **zub** (a tooth) = s cap, to eat; scrt. **dham-s** (to bite) = t cap s, to take in, to eat; scrt. **dham-t** (lat. dens, a tooth) = t cap; lat. **dap-s** (food) = t cap, to eat; jap. **tab-e** (to eat) = t cap; hu. **táp** (= lat. **dap-s**, food) = t cap, to eat;² ge. **Speis-e** (food) = s pac s, to eat; lat. **vor-are** (to eat, to devour) = pac r, to take in, to eat; hu. **fal** = lat. **vor-are**; gr. **geu-o** (to eat) = cap; lat. **gus-tare**,³ ge. **kos-ten**, **Kost**, (to eat) = lat. **gul-a** (**glutt-ony**) = cap l, to take in, to devour; lat. **glut-ire** = cap l t; fr. **gout-er**, ge. **Jaus-e** = gr. **gev-o**, cap, to eat; chin. **fan** (rice, food) = pac n, to eat;⁴ ge. **Futt-er**⁵, e. **food** = pac t; lat. **nut-rio** = vnukt-rio, pac n t, to eat; ge. **näh-r-en** = pnc-r, pac n r; ge. **Waitz-en** (wheat) = pac t, to eat; hu. **buz-a** (wheat) = pac s, to eat; hu. **gyom-or** (stomach) = cap, to eat; hu. **pacz-al** (tripe) = pac t, to eat; ge. **Mag-en** (**stom-ac**) = mac, pac, to take in; gr. **stom-achus** = st cap, to take in; gr. **stō-ma** (**stōok-ma**) = st pac, to eat; hu. **száj** (the mouth) = s pac, to eat; chin. **kheu** (the mouth) = cap, to take in, to eat; chin. **chek**⁶ (to eat, to drink) = t pac, to take in; scrt. **ad**, lat. **ed-o** (to eat) = hed, cap t, to take in; gr. **hed-us** (sweat) = cap t, to be taken in, agreeable; jap. **ham-u** (to eat) = cap;⁷ hu. **hamm** (to eat, to devour) = cap, etc.

VII: the **huh-weh-howl-group**.

Division 1: to blow, to respire, etc.

¹ Lat. **av-ena**, ge. **Haf-er** = cap, to eat. Gr. **phag** (= pac) is the middle type of **pap**, which means in a great many languages: **to eat**; f. i.: ge. **Pap-i** (the action of eating, the food of children; sl. **bob**, hu. **bab** (beans) = **pap**, to eat, a food.

² Lat. **dap-s** = t cap — is a plain inversion of e. **food** = pac t.

³ Pers. **gusht** (the meat, the flesh) = cap st = hu. **hús** (the meat) = chin. **juk** (inversion of hu. **hús**, the meat). E. **meat** = pac t, to eat; e. **meal**, ge. **Mahl** = pac l, to eat.

⁴ Perhaps: lat. **pan-is** = pac n, to eat; e. **bread** = prac t, pac r t, to eat or: **frig-t**, to toast, to dry.

⁵ Ge. **fütt-ern** = a) eat; b) lining; both ideas have the meaning: to take in, to put in; to eat and to enter; both can be analysed: pac t VI, take in, put in.

⁶ Chin. **ehe**, **chō** (the abbreviated form of oldchin. **chek**) is a plain inversion of **tū. ütch-mek** (to drink) = hu. **üsz** (= (to drink) = hu. **üsz** (to eat) = cap s, to take in; and lat. **hi-bo**, gr. **pi-po** = pac n, to take in; lat. **pō-tus** = pac t. Hu. **űz**, **íz** (= lat. **gus-tare**) = cap s, to take in.

⁷ The same root as in: ge. **Mahl** (a meal), lat. **mel-o** (a melon), lat. **mal-us** (an apple), hu. **alm-a** = hamla (an apple), and e. **app-le** = pap l (to eat), the same root as in lat. **fab-a**, sl. **bob**, hu. **bab** = **pap** (to eat), weak type of **phag-o**.

Chin. hu, ge. hauch-en (to blow, to respire) = huh; hu. heh = ge. hauch-en; hu. keh = ge. hauch-en, keuch-en, e. cough; hu. fú, fúv (to blow) = fuh, weh = jap. fuk-u (to blow); jap. fuy-e (a flute) = fuh, weh; jap. fuy-u (winter) = jap. fuk-u, to blow; scrt. wā = ge. weh-en (to blow); ge. Wind = weh-en-d, to blow; ge. Wett-er, e. weath-er = weh t er (to blow); sl. hu. vih-ar (a storm-wind) = weh (to blow); e. wint-er ge. Wint-er, = weh n t (to blow, season of winds); e. blow, lat. flā-re = weh l;¹ lat. s-pī-ro, s-pi-ritus, (to blow, to respire, the soul) = s weh r; gr. pneu-ma (respiration, soul) = blow-ma;² sl. dih-at, duch (respiration, soul) = t huh, t weh;³ fi. tuul-i (the wind) = t huh l, t weh l; fi. talv-i (= tav-l-i), the winter = t hew l, t weh l, the windy season; hu. tél = fi. tav-l, t hev l, t veh l; hu. szél = fi. tuul-i (the wind) = s huh l, s weh l; e. soul, ge. Seel-e (respiration) = s huh l, s weh l, to blow; ar. nef-es⁴ (the soul, the respiration) = hnv, hew n, weh n, to blow-; ar. anf (the nose) = hnw, weh n, to blow; ge. schneu-tzen (to snuff) = s hnew t, s hew n t, (the same root in e. nos-e = new s, hnew s, hew n s; hu. orr (the nose) = hewr, weh r, to respire; gr. rhy-n = hrw n, hew r n, weh r n; hu. pih-eg = e. blow; fr. hal-eine, lat. ex-hal-are = hew l, weh l; gr. anem-os (wind) = hem n, hew n, wehn = lat. anim-a (the soul, the spirit); hu. lih-eg, leh-el, leh-elék or lélek (to respire, the soul) = wlh, weh l, to blow; ar. hebr. ruch, ruach (the wind) = wrh, weh r, to blow; ge. Rauch (fume) = ar. ruch (to respire, to blow) = wrh, weh r, to blow; e. pow-der = to blow, to fume = lat. pulv-is; sl. prach, hu. por (dust, powder) = weh l; e. dust =

¹ Lat. flā-re = flh, weh l, and e. blow (bloh, lat. flā, flah) = weak type of wlh, wehl. E. blow (to beat) = pap l, pok l I.

² Gr. pneu = weh n, and blow = weh l; I may call gr. pneu the n-root of e. blow. E. bell-y = blow; sl. bruch = (belly) = blow; ge. Bauch (belly) = blow, blown up.

³ Even töf-töf, the newest onomatopy (for: motor-car) is resembling sl. duch, dih-at. Sl. duch = t huh, t weh; töf = t weh, t hew.

⁴ E. nos-e, ge. Nas-e = ar. anf (the nose) = ar. nef-s (the blowing, the respiration, the soul); e. nos-e = hnw-s, hew n, weh n, to blow, to respire; e. snuff = (ge. schnupf-en, schneütz-en) = s hnew, s hev n, to respire, to blow. Ar. nef-s, (has the same root as hu. nev-et (to laugh); hu. nev-et (to laugh) = hnw, weh n, to respire quickly; hu. hah-ota (laughter) = huh t, to respire quickly; sl. hoh-ot (to laugh) = hu. hah-ota; hu. gúny = ge. höhn-en (to scoff) = huh t, to laugh; e. scoff = s huh, to laugh; hu. rih-og (to laugh) = wrh, weh r, to respire quickly; e. laugh, ge. lach-en = wlh, weh l; lat. rid-eo = wrh t, weh r t; heb. zah-ak (to laugh) = s hah = sl. hoh-ot; ge. kieh-ern (to laugh) = hih, hoh, sl. hoh-ot; e. titt-er, ge. kieh-ern = t hih t.

t weh st = ge. **Dunst** (t veh n st VII);¹ hu. **füst** (fume) = wah s t, to blow; lat. **vap-or** = e. **blow**; ² gr. **thy-o** (to fumigate, to incense) = t weh, to blow, to fumigate; lat. **thus** (incense) = t weh s, to fumigate; lat. **thy-on** (sulphur) = t weh; ge. **Schwefel**, **sulph-ur** = s weh l or: s hew l = s blow (to fumigate); lat. **fu-mus** = weh, to fume; ge. **thy-mos**, e. **thy-me** = t weh, to fume, to blow; ³ oldchin. **bong** (the wind) = hu. **bong**, **búg**, **zúg** (ge. **braus-en**, **saus-en**, to rush, to bluster); newchin. **fēng**⁴ (the wind) = oldchin. **bong**; ar. **duch-an** (smoke) = t weh, to blow; hu. **doh-ány** (tabacco) = t weh, to smoke, to blow; e. **smok-e** = s mah, s weh, to blow; ge. **Duft**, **duf-ten** (fragrance) = t hew, to fume, to emit fragrance; lat. **frag-or** = weh r; lat. **vex-illa** (flag) = weh s, to blow; ge. **Fah-ne** (flag) = weh n; e. **flag** = weh l (= lat. **flā-re**, **flah-re**, to blow).

Division 2: to howl.

Chin. **hu** (the tiger) = the howl-er; ge. **Uh-u**, **Eul-e** (the ow-l) = huh, huh l; e. **how-l** = ge. **heul-en**, huh l; mong. **uh-er** (the ox) = huh, the howler; hu. **ök-ör**, tu. **ök-üz** = mong. **uh-er** (the ox); hu. **bag-ol** (the owl) = huh, huh, to how-l; lat. **mug-io** = huh; lat. **vacc-a**, it. **mucc-a** (the cow) = lat. **vag-io**, **mug-io**; hu. **ug-at** (to bark) = huh, to howl, to bark; lat. **musc-a** = sl. **much-a** (a fly) = mug, to hum; ge. **summ-en** = s hum, s mug; ge. **Müek-e** (mosquito) = muh, hum; ⁵ hu. **mor-og**, ge. **murr-en** (to murmur) = mug r, gum r, hum r; ge. **Humm-el** (a humble-bel) = to hum; sl. **shum** (a bustle) = s hum; etc., etc.

¹ Perhaps: lat. **fav-ill-a** (ashes) = weh l (**fav** weak type of wah), sl. **pepel** (ashes) = weh l. Hu. **ham-u** (ashes) = hew, weh; hu. **hom-ok** (dust) = hew; jap. **gom-i** (dust) = hew, weh. E. **foam** = weh m, ge. **Schau-m** = s hew m; lat. **spū-ma** = s weh m (foam); ge. **Flaum** = weh l m; fr. **plum-e** = weh l m; lat. **phys-e** (bladder) = weh s; e. **bladd-er** = blow-ter; lat. **fuc-us** (sea-weed) = weh, blown up; lat. **baec-a** (berry) = weh; lat. **fic-us** = weh, blown up.

² Gr. **kap-nos** (fume, vapour) = hew, weh, to blow; lat. **vap-or** = weak type of weh, to blow; hu. **gőz**, **gáz** (**vap-our**, **gas**) = hew s, weh s, to blow; e. **ghost**, ge. **Geist** = hew s t, weh s t, to blow, to respire. Ge. **Dampf** (steam) = t henw, t weh n; e. **steam** = st henw, st weh n, to blow, to fume, to smoke; e. **smok-e** = s weh, to fume.

³ Ge. **Muth** (courage) is the plain inversion of gr. **thymos** = to blow, to fume.

⁴ Hu. **fiing** = the intestinal wind. **Huh**, **buh**, **bug**, **bong** are the onomatopie sounds for the blowing of the wind.

⁵ **Mosquito** is a diminutive of lat. **musc-a** (a fly) or: ge. **Müek-e** (a mosquito). Hu. **méh** (a bee) = muh, hum; ge. **Müek-e** (a mosquito) = muh, hum, and sl. **much-a** (a fly) = muh, hum; all three words have the same root in the name of different animals, such as: bee, mosquito, fly.

V. Vocabulary.

The new system may have all the advantages of a popular science. It shows every amateur how to analyse words without any other scientific or philological resource.

More than half of every dictionary can be analysed, by applying to its words the seven keys, as indicated in this work.

For the other part, the minority of words found in the vocabularies, they can be only disclosed by high-school etymology, and often only by deep researches concerning the historical associations of the origin of a great number of words.

Thus the aim of this new system — the **complete analysis of each vocabulary** — can be attained only by the support of the etymologists of **each country**, authorities in the knowledge of their own vocabularies; nevertheless they will occasionally profit — themselves — as much by laying claim to these new principles, as my system will be assisted by their recognition and support: both the systems united offering to make in the future common work for common interests.

Under such circumstances I must feel contented to give **only a few illustrations** in different languages, being hints for those, who wish to make the same essays in their own country's vocabulary, and who wish to take a part in the accomplishment of the new system.

1. Examples of adamitic analysis taken from the english language (letter a-c).

Abb = cap-cap, cap-ap, cap VI, to unite, to attache. **Abbot** from heb. **abba** (the father), ar. **āb** (the father) = cap VI, to protect.¹ **Ab-ility** = cap VI, lat. **hab-ilis**, **cap-ax**, g. **fāh-ig**; hu. **kép-es** = lat. **cap-ax**.² **Abut** = ad but, fr. **but** (the aim) = pok t I, to beat, to knock; or pac t VI, to touch, to attain. **Ache** = pak, kap V to scratch, to molest; or. pac VI, to oppress.³ **Aeide**, gr. oxyx = pak s V, to scratch, to ache. **Aet** = pac VI,

¹ Lat. **pā-ter** = pac VI, to protect = e. **fah-ter** (father) = pac VI; chin. **fu**, oldchin. **fu**, oldchin. **pok** (the father) = pac VI, to protect.

² All these words have the signification: to attain the aim; lat. **ap-tus** (able) = cap VI, lat. **cap-io**, to catch, to touch, to attain = gr. **hap-to** (to touch, to attain); lat. **cap-io** (to catch) and lat. **hab-eo** (to catch, to keep, to have) are in nearest affinity.

³ **Pain** = pac n VI, to oppress = ge. **Pein**, lat. **poen-a**; hu. **bán** (to be sorry) = pac n VI to oppress = lat. **poen-itet me** (it oppresses me). E. **sorr-ow**, **sorr-y** = s cap r VI, to oppress, to pain. Ge. **bange** (anxious) = pac n VI, to press. Hu. **szor** (to press) = e. **sorr-y**; tu. **sor** (to ask) = s pac r (to urge).

to close, to finish, to perfect, concludere.¹ **Acute** = pak, kap V, to scratch. **After** = cap t VI, to touch, to attain. **All** = cap l VI, to gather, to fill.² **Anger** = pac n VI, to oppress. **Angust** = pac n VI, to oppress; ge. eng = pac n VI, ge. knapp (close, narrow) = cap n VI, to press, to oppress.³ **Angle, ankle** = ge. Winkel, to bend, lat. flecto, curvo.⁴ **Angry** = ge. eng, bang = pac n VI, to press; gr. an-ank-e = ank-ank, eng-eng (to press-to press); gr. ananke = e. nec-essity; ank- = nek; and narr-ow = nak-row; e. need, ge. Not = nec-t. **Ape** = gr. hap-to, to touch, to imitate = cap VI, together, like, similar.⁵ **Arch** = wac r III, to curve, to bend. **Argue** = wac r III, to burst, to open, light. **Arm** = cap r VI, to hem, to catch, to keep. **Arms** = cap r, VI, to hem, to hinder. **Ask** = pac s VI, to press, to urge. **At**, lat. ad = cap t VI, to keep, to touch. **Avide** = cap VI, to covet, lat. cupidus.⁶ **Awl**, ge. Ahle = cav l IV, to dig, to cave, to bore. **Awry** = curvus, kwr III, to curve. **Axilla** = vac s l, vac IV, to dig, to cave, hole, void. **Babble, baby** = plap I, to make a noise, or VII, to babble. **Back** = ge. beug-en, to bow, wlc, crv III, to curve, to bend. **Bad** = pap t III, broken down, miserable, ill, bad.⁷ **Badger** = pac t ak VI, to press, to oppress. **Bag** = pac VI, to pack, to keep, to contain⁸. **Bald** = vac l t IV, to cave, to waste, void, empty. **Band, bind** = pac n t VI, to unite. **Ban** = pac n VI, to retain, to hem, to prohibit. **Bang** = pok n I, to beat, to knock. **Bank** = pac n VI, to hem, to hinder,

¹ Lat. con-clud-o, to close = clap t, cap l t VI, to perfect to, finish.

² Gr. hol-os (all) = cap l VI to gather; e. fill = pac l VI, to gather; ge. viel (much) = pac l VI, to gather = gr. poliūs (much) = gr. polis (the town), an assembly.

³ «Eng» is the inversion of «knapp»; and ge. bang = ge. eng. **Narrow** = knap r ap, or pnak r ap, cap n VI, to press. **Press** = pac s, pac r s VI.

⁴ Lat. eurv-o (to bend, to curve) = kawr III, to bend; ge. wend, e. bend = wak n t III, to bend; ge. Wink-el (a corner) = wak n III, to bend; e. corn-er = crv n, lat. eurv-us, kaw r III, to bend, to curve.

⁵ Sim-ia (the ape) = sim-ilis (liking) = s cap VI, together, united, harmonizing.

⁶ Hav-idus = eup-idus; lat. hab-co (to take, to keep) = lat. cap-io (to catch, to take); lat. harp-ax (harpagon) = hab r, cap r VI, to covet.

⁷ Oldchin. pap, pat = to beat, to break, to break down, poor, miserable, bad. Ge. böś = e. bad. Sl. beda (misery) = pap t III, broken down; or: pac t VI, to press.

⁸ Ge. pack-en, ge. Sack = s pac, ge. Beut-el (a bag) = pac t l VI, to pack, to contain.

to dam.¹ **Bar** = pac r VI, to hem, to dam. **Bare** = vac r IV, void, empty. **Bark** = kap r V, pak r, V, to shell, to peel or : to cave, to carve. **Bark**, ge. bellen = prc, lat. crep-o, kop r I, fr. tapage, noise, ge. poltern, to bluster. **Baron** = pac r VI, to protect or to oppress. **Basin** = pac s VI, to contain. **Basket** = pac s VI, to contain. **Bastard** = pac s t VI, to gather, to mix up. **Bastion** = pac s t VI, to shelter. **Baston** = pap s t, pok s t I, to beat.² **Bath** = gr. bap-t-o, to throw in the water I, to throw or vac t IV, to dig, to dip, to duck. **Bawl** = babble or howl (VII or I, noise). **Be**, gr. phy-o, scrt. bhū = wak III, to burst, to rise. **Bean** = pac n VI, to take in, to eat. **Bear** = pac r VI, to hold or wah r III, to draw, to wear, lat. veh-o. **Beauty**, it. bell-ezza = pac l VI, to unite, to gather, together, to harmonize, to be apt. **Bed** = pac t VI, to dwell, to rest. **Beg** = pac VI, to press, to urge. **Bell** = pap l, fr. frapp-er I, to beat.³ **Belly** = belh, blow VII, to blow up, to puff up.⁴ **Belong** = be (pac, to touch, to unite) and long, gr. e-lach-on, plac, pac l, VI, to reach, to touch. **Belt** = pac l t VI, to clasp about, to embrace. **Bend** = wnk t, III ge. wenden, winden, Winkel, lat. genu = ge. Knie, knee.⁵ **Best** = superlative of lat. bene (well) = pac s t VI, to unite, to harmonize. **Bid** = pac t VI 1) to touch, to give; 2) to urge, to beg; the same as lat. pet-o, im-pet-us, ge. drängen, to urge. Nearest affinities: ex-ped-io, to urge; im-ped-io, to force, to retain. **Bide** = pac t VI, to dwell, to bear.⁶ **Bind** = pac n t VI, zusammenfassen, to unite.⁷ **Bird** (to catch birds) = pac r t VI, to catch.⁸ **Birth** = lat. fero, pac r VI, to hold, to bear or veh r III, to bring forth. **Bit**, to bite = pac t VI, to

¹ Hem = cap VI, to retain; dam = t hem, t cap VI, to retain, to hinder; hinder = hem t er = cap t er. Lat. dom-inus = e. to dam, to tame.

² Ge. Büttel = pap t l, pok t l I, to beat; ge. Knüttel = knop t l, kop n t l I, to beat; ge. Prügel = pok r l I, to beat.

³ Ge. Glocke, e. clock = knock; lat. camp-ana (clock, bell) = kop n I, to beat; hu. kolomp (clock, bell) = klop, kop l I, to beat.

⁴ Hu. poh (belly) = puff up, ge. Bauch = hu. poh, sl. brucho.

⁵ Bow = ge. beug, Bug = wak III to curve; curve = kaw r III, to bow; lat. flect-to (to bend) = wak l III, to curve, to turn.

⁶ Scrt. vas = pac s VI, to dwell, to rest; ge. wohn-en = pac n VI, to rest; hu. lak = plac, pac l VI, to rest; and e. bear = pac r VI, to hold; ge. dulden = t hold, t cap l t.

⁷ Ge. knüpf-en (to bind) = cap n (zusammenfassen); e. bind = pac n t VI; the two words represent a simple inversion.

⁸ Jap. tori (a bird) = jap. tori (to catch); heb. dag (a fish) = t pac (to catch); perhaps hu. vad (venison, fr. gibier) = pac t, to catch; fr. gibier = cap (to catch); fr. chasse (to chase) = cap s (to catch).

catch. **Black** = pac l VI, to close, to cover.¹ **Bladder** = blow t, VII to blow up. **Blank** = wak l n III, to burst, to open, clear.² **Bleit** = blabt, plap t VII, to babble. **Bloat** = blow t, VII, puffed up. **Blood** = lat. ferv-eo III to boil.³ **Bloom, blossom** = blh, wak l VII, to break out, to burst. **Blunder** = plap n t, I, to babble. **Bluster** = plak s t, pok l st I, to beat, to knock, to make a noise.⁴ **Boast** = pok s t I, to knock, to make a noise.⁵ **Bob** = pap I, to beat, t knock, to cut.⁶ **Bomb, bombast** = pap n, wak n III, to break out, to burst, to swell.⁷ **Boot** = pac t VI, to keep, to catch, to contain. **Border** = pac r t VI, to clasp, to embrace, ge. einfassen.⁸ **Bosky** = pac s VI, to keep, to hide. **Bosom**: to keep, to hide VI. **Both** = pac t VI, together, to gather.⁹ **Bottom** = lat. fodeo, to cave, to dig, to deepen IV, lat. cavare.¹⁰ **Bounty**, fr. bonté = pac n VI, to unite, to harmonize, to be fit ;¹¹ ability, aptitude. **Bow** = ge. bug, beug = wak III, to curve, to bend. **Box** = 1) pac s VI, to contain ; 2) pok s I to beat. **Brabble** = babble I, noise. **Braec** = prac s, pac r s VI, to press. **Brag** = pok r I noise, lat. crep-o. **Brake** = pac r VI, to press, to hem.¹² **Breed** = veh r t III, to draw, to educate, to bring up. **Bring** = veh r n III, to draw, to bear. **Bristle** = vrc s t, pak r s t V, to scratch, to rub. **Brond** = prok n t, pok r II, to cut, gr. kop-to. **Brook** = pac r VI, to hold. **Bruise** = pok r s I to knock, to break. **Buckle** = pac l VI, to unite, to bind. **Buekler** =

¹ E. black = ge. Wolke (cloud) = pac l VI, to cover ; e. cloud = clap t, cap t l VI, to cover ; hu. köd (fog, cloud) = cap t VI, to cover ; e. fog = pac, cap VI, to cover.

² Break = wak r, to

³ Hu. fól (to boil) = fev l, lat. ferv-eo ; e. boil = hu. fól, ge. wallen. Ge. Blut = wall-t.

⁴ Lat. clam-or (bluster) = klop, kop l, I noise ; ge. Polter = plok t, pok l t I, noise.

⁵ Ge. prahlen (to boast) = prak l, pok r l I, to make a noise = ge. poltern ; lat. calum-nia = kop l I, a noise, lat. crep-o ; ge. lästern = klop st, kop l I, crepo, a noise ; hu. károm-ol (lästern) = kop r I, a noise, lat. crep-o.

⁶ Ge. spotten (bobbing) = s pok t I, to beat, to knock down.

⁷ Fi. umpu (a bud) = hap n, kaw n III, to burst ; same words : hu. bimbó (a bud), lat. pompa (a swelling), lat. bombyx ; lat. bulb-us.

⁸ Ge. Kremp-e (border) = cap r n VI clasp, ge. einfassen ; ge. Rand (border) = crp n t, cap r n t VI.

⁹ Gather = cap t r VI.

¹⁰ Lat. fod-io = vac t, to cave, to dig IV ; lat. put-eus (a well) = vac t, fodio ; hu. kút (a well) = cav t, lat. cavare IV.

¹¹ Lat. bonus, bene = oldchin. bien, pien (fit, commodity, aptitude).

¹² Hem = cap VI, to retain, to hinder.

lat. clip-eus, clup-eus VI, to keep, to hide, to shelter. **Bud** = wak t III, to break out, to burst. **Budget** = pac t VI, to contain. **Bull** = lat. bubalus, ge. Büffel = babble I to make a noise, to roar, to bellow. **Bul-wark** = ge. Boll, pac l VI, to protect. **Bump** = puff, pap n I to beat. **Bur** = pac r VI together, united.¹ **Burg** = ge. bergen, VI to protect, to defend. **Burse** = pac r s VI to contain. **Bury** = vac r IV, to cave, to dig. **Bush**, it. bosco = pac s VI to protect, to hide. **Business** = pac s' VI, the occupation (ob cap-io). **Buss** = pac s VI, to unite, to touch. **But** = 1. poc t I, to beat; 2) pac t VI, to close, to finish. **Butcher** = pok t I, to beat, to knock down, to cut. **Butter** = pak t V, to scratch, to rub, to smear, to grease. **Button** = a big bud. **Buy** = pac VI, to catch, to take.² **Cab** = cap VI, to contain. **Cabbage** from lat. caput (a head) = cap t VI, to contain, or VI, to begin, or III, heb, to rise. **Cabin** = cap VI, to contain, to hide, to shelter. **Cable** = cap l VI, to unite, to bind. **Cade** = cap t VI, to contain = hu. kád, a tub, a coop. **Calamity** = cap l VI, to urge, to press, grievance.³ **Calice**, from. gr. kalyp-to, cap l VI, to hide. **Call** = gr. kaleo, klv-o = kop l I, a noise.⁴ **Calm** = cap l VI, to remain, to hem, to stop, to rest. **Calvity** = cav l IV, void, empty, deprived. **Can**, ge. die Kanne = cap n VI, to contain. **Can**, ge. können, Kunst = cap n VI, to touch, to reach; nearly related to : know = cap n VI, to catch, ge. fassen. **Cancer**, it. gamb-ero = kap n V, to scratch; ge. Krebs = to scratch, a crab, Krabbe, lat. scarabäus (a scratcher), scorpion = a scratcher. **Cannon** = 1. cav n V, cave, hole; or. kop n I, to knock, to throw; tu. top (a cannon) = t kop I, to knock, to cast. **Cap** = cap VI, to hide, to cover. **Capable**, lat. capax = cap VI to touch, to reach, to can; related to : apt and lat. hab-ilis.

¹ Ge. Klette (bur) = klap t, cap lt VI, ge. kleben, together, united.

² Chin. mai, mak (to buy and to sell) = pac VI, to catch, to take. It seems to me : e. buy = pac, to catch, to take; lat. ven-do = pac n VI, to take, to catch. In both languages the ideas «to buy and to sell» seem to derive from the same common source, in the same manner as in scrt. do = 1) to give, (tak, t pak, to touch, to give) and 2) do = tak, t pac, to take, to catch; as lat. vastare (to vaste) = vastus (extended, great, big); etc. E. bid we can explain : 1) pac t = to urge taking, to give; 2) to urge catching, to beg.

³ Ge. greif-en (to gripe) is related to e. griev-ance, having the sense : cap r VI, to press; ge. drücken, ge. Drang, Bedrängnis = tak r n, t pac r n VI, to press; anglosax. dryhten (the Lord) = t cap r t VI, to oppress, drücken.

⁴ Ge. Ruf, Ruhm, lat. rum-or = crp-or, kop l I, to beat, to knock, noise; nearly related to lat. clam-or = to scream, kop l I, a noise, ge. poltern, e. bluster; ar. kelam (a speech) = kop l I, a noise; lat. calum-nia = kop l I, a noise.

Care = cap r VI, to presse, to urge. **Career**, lat. curro = cap r VI to urge, to run.¹ **Carpe** = cap r VI, to grasp, to rob, a robber. **Carpet** = cap r VI, to embrace, to surround, to frame.² **Carry** = 1) cap r VI to hold, to bear; 2) hev r, veh r III, lat. veho, to draw, to wear. **Carve** = cav r IV, to cave, to dig; or kap r, V, to scratch.³ **Case** = it. casa = ge. Haus = hu. ház = cap s VI to contain, to shelter. **Cask** = cap s ak VI, to hem, to defend⁴. **Castle** = cap s t VI, to defend, to shelter. **Catch** = cap t VI, to catch, to take, to hold. **Caul** = cap l VI, to unite, to bind, to knit, a net. **Cause** = cap s VI, to urge, to presse. **Cave** = cav IV, to dig. **Caw** = kop I, to make a noise, to bluster. **Cecity** = **Blindness**⁵. **Ceil** = cap l VI, covered. **Celibacy** = cav l IV, void, free. **Cell** = cap l VI, to contain or cav l IV, to cave, to dig. **Cellar** = cav l IV, a cave. **Cement** = lat. cum, cap VI, to unite, to attache. **Cenatory** = cap n VI to take in, to eat. **Centre** = cap n t VI, to enter, in, middle⁶. **Cerate** = cav r IV, to cave, a cellule. **Chafer, Käfer** = kap r V, to scratch. **Chagrin** = t pac r VI, to press. **Chain**, lat. catena = cap t VI, to attache, to unite. **Chamber** = cap n VI, to contain⁷. **Champ** = cap n VI to take in, to eat, to bite. **Change**, it. cambiare I, kop n, to knock, to divide. **Channel** = cav n IV, to cave, to dig. **Chaos** = cav

¹ E. run = hu. roh-an = pac r n (to urge, to hurry); lat. curro = e. hurry, cap r VI, to urge, to press.

² Frame = prak am, pak r m (to surround) = lat. forma (to contain, to surround) = hu. perem, ge. Krämpe (to embrace, to surround, to encircle). Gr. morphe (forma) is an interesting inversion of lat. forma.

³ Lat. scribo, ge. schreiben = s cav r IV, or s kap r V; e. write = vrc t, vac r t IV, or pak r t V; hu. ró, rov = crv, krp; hu. ír, hír = cvr, kpr; jap. hori (to carve, to grab) = cav r IV.

⁴ Ge. Helm (cask) = hem l VI, to hem, to hinder, to defend; ar. harem = hem r, cap r VI, to hem, to defend.

⁵ It is very difficult to find out the primitive sense of lat. coecus (blind). Hu. vak (blind) seems to accord with lat. vac-uus (hollow, void) = chin. hia, oldchin. hap, hat, which can be explained: 1) cap VI, dunkel, befangen, dim or cav IV, hollow, void. Lat. coec-us = cav ac (void, empty) as fr. borgne = vrc, vac r IV, void, empty; and blind = pac l n t VI, dim, cloudy.

⁶ Hu. be (in) = pac VI, to contain, to hold, to keep; e. in = hin, cap n VI, in, enter; e. be-gin = pac-cap n (to take and to seize, or to take and attack, to undertake).

⁷ Chamber = ge. Kammer; but ge. Zimmer = typ r, t kop r (from timber = gr. typto, (to knock, to cut). The same root in: e. type, ge. ziemen (treffend sein), fr. timbre, hu. czimer (a weapon), hu. czim (an adresse).

IV, void, empty.¹ **Chap** = t kaw III, to burst, to split. **Charity**, lat. carus = cap r VI, to attache, to unite, to harmonize. **Charm** = krm, lat. crep-o, to babble.² **Chaze** = cap s VI, to urge, to drive; hu. huszár, the hussar = the chazer, the purchazer, the driver, fr. chasseur.³ **Chaste** = cav s t, lat. cav-eo, to avoid IV. **Chat, chatter**, t pap t, t pap t r I, to knock, to make a noise. **Chaw** = cap VI, to catch, to take with the teeth;⁴ ge. kau-en = cap VI. **Cheer** = cap r VI, 1) to take in, to eat; 2) to harmonize. **Cheese** = cap s VI to get firm, to coagulate. **Chest** = cap s t VI, to contain. **Chieken** = hu. csirke, t pre, crep-o. **Child** = kaw l t III, to burst, to be born. **Chill**, ge. kühl = cap l VI, to get firm, to congeal.⁵ **Chip** = t kop II, to cut or t cav IV, to carve. **Chive** = cav or kap IV or V to dig, or to scratch. **Choke** = t pak VI, to press. **Chop** = kop II, to cut. **Cibol** = t bulb III, to rise like a bud, to swell.⁶ **Cist** = cap s t VI, to contain. **City** = lat. civ-itas = cap t VI, to gather, full, much, an assembly. **Clamm** = cap l VI, to press. **Clamorous** = clap-or, kop l I, to beat, to make a noise. **Clamp** = cap l VI, to press, to unite. **Clan** = cap l n VI, to gather, to unite. **Clandestine** = lat. clam, cap l VI, to hide. **Clap** = kop l I noise, lat. crep-o. **Clasp** = cap l s VI, to surround, to embrace. **Claw** = kap l V, to scratch. **Clef** = cap l VI, to close. **Clever**⁷ = cap l VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize. **Clew** = cap l VI, to unite, to heap,

¹ Hebrew: tōhu = t vac, and bōhu = vac (empty, void). Tu. bosh (empty, void) = vac IV, and sl. bos (bare) = vac s IV.

² Lat. clam-or = clap-or, crep-o; ar. kelam (the word) = lat. crep-o, lat. carmen = lat. crep-o; ge. sprech-en (to speak) = s pre, s crep-o; e. spell = s pap l; lat. fā-bula = pap; sl. bā-ti (spell, charm) = pap, to speak, to babble.

³ Probably the word **hussar** is the same as ar. hāsir (pl. hussār) = cap s r VI, to press, to drive.

⁴ Hu. fog = tooth; hu. fog = pac VI, ge. packen, to catch, to keep; e. fog = pac VI, to cover; hu. fog (to catch) = pac VI, ar. kaf (the hand) = cap VI. Hu. rág (to chew) = prac, pac r VI, ge. nag-en (to chew) = pac n VI, etc.

⁵ Frig-or, to freeze = pac r s VI, to get firm; hu. fagy = gr. peg-o, to fix, pac VI, to get firm, to congeal. Lat. gelus = cap l VI, to get fast, firm. Ice, pers. jech = gr. peg-o, to fix. Gelidus = cold (cap l t, to fix). Gr. krystallon (a cristal, ice) = crp st = cap r st VI, to fix. Lat. rig-idus is the same root as frig-idus (to fix).

⁶ Lat. bulb-us = hu. bimbó (a bud) = fi. umpu (to rise). Ge. Zwiebel = t bulb. The same root in: bomb, lat. pompa, etc. (to rise, to swell).

⁷ Stands near to ge. **klapp-en** (to clap, to succeed) = cap l VI, to reach.

Click = fr. *claqu-e*, **klak**, kak l I, to beat, and to make a noise.¹
Client = gr. *kly-o*, to hear, to follow, cap l VI, to follow. **Cliff**,
 ge. **Klipp-e** = *klop*, kop l I, to knock; lat. gr. *s-cop-ulus*, ge.
Schell-e, s kop l, I, to push against. **Climb**, ge. *klett-ern* (clap t),
 cap l VI, to cramp, to grapple.² **Clip** = a) cap l, to embrace;
 b) *klop*, kop l, to cut. **Cloak** = *clap-ak*, cap l ak, VI, to cover.
Cloister = *clap s t* VI, to close. **Clott-er** = *clap t*, cap l t, in-
 version of gr. *peg-o*, to fix, to coagulate. **Cloud** = *cap l t*, close,
 covered, black, shadowy.³ **Clov-er**, ge. **Klee** = *kaw l* III, to
 burst, to divide, to split. **Clown** = *kap l n*, to rub, to molest,
 to be rough. **Cloy**, fr. *elou-er* = *klop*, kop l I, to knock.⁴ **Club**
 (a mace) = ge. **Kolb-en**, *klop*, kop l I, to knock.⁵ **Cluster** =
clap s t, cap l VI, to heap. **Clutch** = *clap t*, cap l t, VI, to catch.⁶
Clutt-er = *klop t*, I, to clap, to knock, to make a noise.⁷ **Coarse** =
kap r, to rub, to be rough. **Coat** = hu. *kab-át* = ar. heb. *kaf-t-án*
 = cap VI, to cover. **Coax-e**, ge. **kos-en** = *cap s*, VI, to tap, to
 touch often. **Cob** = a) lat. *cop-ulare*, cap VI, to unite; b) cap VI,
 to tie, to knit. **Cock** = *kok*, *klok*, to gagg-le = lat. *gall-us*,
gagl-us = hu. *kak-as*, *gag s*. **Cod** = ge. **Schot-e** = *s cap t* VI,
 to cover. **Coff-er**, **coff-in**, **cab-in** = cap VI, to close, to containe.
Coif = ge. **Haub-e**, fr. **capuch-on**, **coiff-ure**, *clp*, cap l VI, to
 cover. **Cold** = lat. **gel-id-us**, cap l VI, to fix, to freeze.⁸ **Coll**,
coll-ar = *kaw l* III, to bend.⁹ **Colp** = gr. **kolp-os**, kop l I, a blow.
Colt-er = lat. **cult-er** (e. **cut-ler**), kop t II, to cut, gr. *kop-to*.
Comb = *kap n*, to rub, to scratch. **Com-e** = cap VI, to touch,
 to reach. **Cook** = ge. **koch-en** = ge. *hoch*, to rise III, to boil.
Cool = cold, cap l VI, to fix, to freeze, to congeal. **Coop** = *clap*,
 cap l VI, to contain, to close. **Cop-y** = cap VI, to reach, to
 touch, to equal, to imitate. **Corb** = *cap r*, VI, to contain, to
 hold. **Cord** = *cap r t*, to tie, to bind. **Cork** = lat. **quereus**, the

¹ The same root in: **clock**, ge. **Glock-e**, sl. **glag-ol** (the word,
 a noise); the same: e. **klink**.

² **Cramp** = *cap r n*, to seize, to hold; **grapp-le** = *cap r*, to grip-e,
 to seize.

³ **Shad-ow** = *s cap t ap*, VI, to cover, black.

⁴ It. **chiod-o**, fr. **elou**, lat. **clav-us** = *klop*, kop l, I, to knock.

⁵ Ge. **Keul-e** (a mace) = *kop l* I, to knock; gr. **pelek-üs** (a mace)
 = inversion of e. **club**, ge. **Kolb-en**.

⁶ **Clutch** is an enlarged or intensive form of **catch**.

⁷ **Blust-er** = *plok st*, and **clutt-er** = *klop t*, ge. **Polt-er** = *plok t*,
 to make a noise.

⁸ **Frig-idus** = fr. **froid**, *pac r* VI, to fix, gr. *peg-o*, to freeze, to
 congeal.

⁹ **Neck**, ge. **Naek-en** = ge. **neig-en**, *wak n*, to bend, to incline; lat.
coll-um = sl. **chai-lo** = fi. **kau-la** = ge. **Hal-s** = *kaw l*, III, **curv-ari**,
 to incline, to bend. Hu. **kaj-la** = lat. **eliv-us** = sl. **kriv-i** = *clv*, **curv-us**.

oak, or : lat. **cort-ex**, the rind. **Corner** = crv n III, to curve, to bend. **Corps** (body) = krw, kaw r, VI, lat. **crep-o**, to burst. **Cosm-etic** = gr. **kosm-os**, ge. **Schmueck** = cap s VI, union, harmony. **Cost**¹ = cap s t VI, to take in, to eat, to enjoy. **Cottage**, **eot** = cap t VI, to keep, to contain, as a house. **Couch** = fr. **couch-er** = it. **cuchiare** = hu. **fek**, chin. **fuk** = lat. **cub**, **cumb-o** = kaw, kaw n, to curve, to bend, to incline.² **Cough** = huh VII, to respire, to cough.³ **Count** is an abbreviation of lat. **com-putare**. **Couple** = lat. **cop-ula**, cap l VI, to take, together, to gather. **Courb** = lat. **curv-are**, kaw r III. **Course** = lat. **curr-o**, cap r VI, to urge, to press. **Court** = ge. **gürt-en**, **Gart-en**, to gird, cap r t VI, to cover, to shelter, to gird.⁴ **Cov-e** (abode) = cap VI, to protect = **cov-er**. **Cov-et** = cap (with an intensivum) = to catch often, to grasp often = lat. **cup-io**, hu. **kiv-án**. **Cow** = inversion of lat. **vacc-a** = lat. **vag-ire**, **voc-s**, VII, to howl.⁵ **Cow** = lat. **cav-eo**.⁶ **Cow-l** = cap l VI, to contain (like a **tub**, ge. **Zub-er**, t cap r). **Crab** = kap r V, to scratch. **Crack**, **crack-er**,⁷ **crack-le** = kak r, kop r I, lat. **crep-o**, to make a noise. **Cradl-e** = crv t l, III, to bend, to curve, to incline. **Craft** = cap r t, VI, to urge. **Crag** = krak I, to make a noise, to knock against = ge. **Klipp-e**, **klop**, kop l I. **Cramp** = cap r VI, to pack, to seize, to hem. **Crank** = crook-ed, lat. **curv-us**, kaw r III, to curve, to bend = ge. **krank** (crooked by disease). **Crap-e** = crv, III, to curve. **Crap-le** = cap r VI, to catch, or kap r V, to scratch. **Crav-e** = cap r VI, to urge.

¹ This word comes from ge. **kost-bar** (to be eaten, to be enjoyed, pretious) and as abbreviation **cost** = prize, value.

² Gr. **klin-e** (a bed) = III, clv n, crv n, to **curv-e**, to bend, to lay down. E. **down** = III, t cavn, t knv = ge. **knick-en**, **neig-en**, to bend, to incline. Even hu. **buk** (to fall down) = ge. **büek-en**, **beug-en**, to **bow** = lat. **cub-itus**, **cumb-o**. Hu. **nyug** (to rest) = ge. **neig-en**, ge. **Naeh-t**, lat. **noc-s** = heb. **noach** (to rest, to stop) = ar. **rach-e** = ge. **Ruh-e** (quiet, repose). Even ge. **leg-en** = lat. **lee-tum** (a bed) = lat. **loe-us** = hu. **hely** = vlc, crv, to bend, to incline, to fall down, to rest.

³ Ge. **hust-en** (to cough) = huh st VII ; hu. **köh-ög**, **keh** = huh ; chin. **k'o** (to cough) = **koh**, **huh**, etc.

⁴ This word has not the root : to curve, to bend. Hu. **öv** (a girdle) = jap. **ob-i** = cap, to protect, to gird. Hu. **óv** (to protect) is quite the same notion ; hu. **őr-iz** (to protect) = ov r, cap r, to protect.

⁵ **How-l** = **cow** ; both roots are identic.

⁶ Lat. **cav-eo** could be analysed : a) to a-void = vac (void, empty, free), or b) cap, to hem, to hinder, to retain, to abstain. The same root in **cow-ard** = hu. **gyáv-a** = inversion of ge. **feig**. Perhaps the same root in **eoy** (= to abstain).

⁷ The same worde as : **crack-er**, to make a noise ; ge. **Prahl-er** (crack-er) = pok r I, to make a noise.

2. Slavic (from letter a — to letter e).

Abolko, jabolko (apple) = papl-ak VII, babble, g. plapp-ern. Originally from: *populus pyramidalis*, poplar-tree.¹ **Agnu** (a lamb, lat. agnus) = gag-n VII, to gagg-le. **Agurida** (unripe grape) = pak r, kap r, to scratch V, or pac r VI, to strangle, g. würgen (pac r VI). **Agulu** (hurdle, g. Dorf) = pac l VI, to gather.² **Airu** (acorus) = pak r V, to scratch = fr. aigre, bitter. **Akovu, hu. akó** (pail, buck-et) = pac VI, to contain.³ **Alkati, laknoti**, (hunger) = pac l VI (to covet) or vac l IV (void). **Alu, jal** (envy) = cap l VI, (to covet = cap t VI). **Ambar** (granary, magazine) = cap n r VI (to contain). **Angaria** (compelled service) = pang, pac n VI (to press, constrain). **Apta** (elder) = cap t VI (to eat).⁴ **Ar dov** (lat. dolium, barrel, butt) = crp t = cap r t VI (to contain).⁵ **Arkanu** (cable, rope) = prk n, pac r n VI (to bind).⁶ **Ba-jati, ba-ti** (to babble, to speak, to chatter, to spell, to charm) = pap VII, babble.⁷ **Baba** (old woman) = bab VII, to babble. **Baba** (father) = pac pac VI, to shelter, to protect. **Babrat** (to stir, to root) = pap r I, to tap often, to touch often. **Babunu, hu. babona** (superstition) = bab n VII, to babble. **Baeat** (to kiss) = pac VI (to unite, to touch).⁸ **Sl. bacit**, it. buttare (to throw) = pok I, to beat, to throw; frapper à terre. **Bačit**, tu. bek-mek and bak-mak (to scout, gr. skepto, lat. specto, g. schauen) = pac VI, to catch with the

¹ In China pears and apples were grafted on poplar-trees, called: **yang**, jap. **yanagi**, türk. **yanagi**, hung. **jegene**. As lat. **populus** (poplar) comes from **babble**, hu. **topol** (poplar) from t **babble**, so chin. **yang**, jap. **yanagi**, tu. **yanagi**, hu. **jegene** derive from **gagg-le**. The same root to be found in chin. **yang** = lat. **agn-us** (a lamb); also: e. **lamb** = plap, babble, as g. **Gans** (goose) = gangs, to **gaggle**; lat. **anser, anas** = gangs, to **gaggle**.

² **Hurd-le** = g. **Heerde, Heer** = cap r t VI, to gather; g. **Dorf** (a village) = t carp, t cap r VI, to gather, e. **gath-er** = cap t VI, to heap, to crowd; e. **erowd** = crap t, cap r t VI.

³ **Pail** = pac l VI, **buck-et** = pac t VI.

⁴ E. **eld-er** = fr. **hieble** (cap l VI, to eat); lat. **samb-ucus** ebulus; **samb-ucus** = s cap n VI, to eat; **eb-ulus** = cap l VI, to eat.

⁵ Eng. **barr-el** = pac r VI, e. **but** = pac t VI; hu. **hordó** (barrel) = sl. **ardov**.

⁶ E. **cab-le** = cap l VI, to bind; **rop-e** = crp, cap r VI, to bind.

⁷ Hu. **báj** (charm, spell) has the same origin; it. **baj-azzo**, e. **spell** (sabl), e. **ehatt-er** (t bab-ter) may have the same signification. Also: sl. **bas-it**, **bes-ed**, hu. **besz-éd** (to speak, to chatter) = pap s VII; lat. **fa-bula** (a tale) = pap-bula VII; hu. **pap**, sl. **pop** (a priest) = pap VII, to babble, to speak. Or: it **baj-azzo** = pagliazzo (straw-man).

⁸ E. **kiss** = cap s, to touch; d. **buss-en** = pac s, to touch.

eyes.¹ **Bag**, **bahnut** (to covet) = pac VI, lat. cup-io, to covet. **Bagor** (harpoon) = pac r VI, to catch; e. harpoon = lat. carp-o, cap r VI, to catch. **Bajit** (to suck) = pac VI, to take, to eat. **Bajstruk** (bastard) = pac-s-t-r-ak VI, to gather, to mix up. **Bajta**, hu. pajta (a hut, a cot) = pac t VI, to keep, to contain; hu. bajtár (shepherd) from **bajta** (a hut for sheep). **Bakča**, tur. bag, bagče (a garden, a vineyard) = pac VI, to keep, gr. kēp-os to contain, to gird. **Bakuru** (copper, from the isle of Cyprus). **Balalajka** (a lute) = plap-ak VII, to babble, or from prap t = fr. frapp-er, to beat. **Balamutit** (to babble, to cheat, dull, stupid) plam, plap VII, to babble; hu. mam-lasz (stupid) = mlam, plap VII, to babble = lat. balbus (dull, stupid, to stammer).² **Balega** (dung) = pakl V, to sweep, lat. scop-are. **Balta** (hatchet, ax) = pok l t II (to cut); ge. Beil (hatchet) = pok l I, gr. pelekūs (hatchet) = plok, pok l II. **Balvan** (idol), perhaps from: babble; **balvan** (dull, stupid) = from babble.³ **Bangav** (lame) = pok n I, gr. plego (g. schlagen); e. lame = klm, klp, kop l I, gr. pleg-o (apoplexy). **Banja** (fan, tub) = pac n VI, to contain;⁴ hu. banya (a pit, a mine) = vac n IV, to dig. **Banovat** (to be anxious) = pac n VI, to press, to depress = germ. bang, pac n VI, anxious, ge. be-engt = hu. bán (to be depressed) = oldchin. ban, newchin. fan = ge. Pein, pain, torment = lat. poenitet me, it pains me. **Bantovat**, hu. bánt (to cause pains, to torment, to hurt) includes the same root as **banovat**. **Bara** (to touch) = pac r VI. **Bardak** (a jug) pre t ak, pac r t VI, to contain. **Baratat** (to deceive, to bargain) = prap t VII, to babble. **Baril** (barrel) = pac r VI. **Barca** (a boat) = pac r VI, to contain; lat. arca = it. barca. **Barsk** (a badger) = pac r s VI, to urge, to hurry;⁵ hu. borz (a badger). **Barva**, g. Farbe (a colour) = pap r I, anwerfen, to fling, to besprinkle. **Barzav** (a stork) = prk s ak, VII lat. crep-o, to scream, (to clapper = klop, kop l I, to beat, to knock, to make a noise).⁶ **Basnia** (bastion)

¹ Ge. schau-en = s cap VI = e. scout = gr. skepto; e. spy = s-pec-to = s pac VI.

² Ge. stamm-eln, e. stamm-er = st mam l, st blab VIII; perhaps e. dull = t pap l VII, babbling.

³ Perhaps: germ. Götze (an idole) = gag t, to goggle, to babble; then: God, Gudib would have the same old sense.

⁴ Or: vac IV, to dig, to cave, to carve.

⁵ Sl. brzo (quick, to hurry) = pac r s VI, to urge, to press. Ge. Daech = gr. tach-üs (quick, to hurry) = t pac s VI, to urge. Hu. ürge (a weasel) = lat. urg-eo, pac r VI, to urge.

⁶ Scream = lat. clam-or, klap r = kop l r I; we can place this word in group I, to knock, to bluster. Stork = st pre, lat. crep-o, to bluster. Ar. lal-lak (stork) = plak-plak = crep-o, hu. kelepel (to clapper.)

= pac s n VI, to shelter, to protect; hu. *bástya*. **Baš**, tu. *baš* (head, the first) = pac s VI, to begin.¹ **Basma**, tu. *basma* (a print) = pok s I, to box, to push, fr. *pousser*. **Bastah**, **batog** (lat. *bac-ulus*, a stick) = pok s t I, to beat, to knock, g. *pochen*. **Bat** (fr. *baton*, hu. *bot*, a stick) = pap t I, or pok t I, to beat, to knock, to tap, to pat. **Bankat** (to bark) = blk, pok l I, to make a noise. **Bavluna**, **bumbule**, tü. *pambuk*, hu. *pamut* (cotton) *bab l*, *banb*, *bonb* III, to swell like a bud, to rise.² **Bazar** (a market) = pac s r VI, to catch, to take, to buy. **Bažul** (bean), pac s l VI, to take, to eat; lat. *phaseolus*.³ **Bebru** (beaver, castor) = pap r = lat. *bap-t-o* (to throw himself in the water).⁴ **Bedro** (a leg) = *vactr*, *vrc t*, *crv t* III, to curve, to bend, to bow.⁵ **Beg** (a Lord), tu. *bej* = pac VI, 1) to shelter or 2) to oppress (pac). **Bekat** (to bleat) = pok I, lat. *crep-o*.⁶ **Bekjar** (a bachelor) = pers. *be*, *bi* (without) and *kār* (a work). **Belb** (stupid) = *plap t* VII or I, to babble. **Ber**, **brat** (to take, to gather) = pac r VI. **Brdit** (to sharpen) = *pak r t* V, to rub, to scour. **Bredja**, **brežda** (pregnant) = *prac t*, *pac r t* VI, to bear.⁷ **Brega**, ge. *bergen* and *pfleg-en* (to attend, to foster, to shelter) = pac r VI, to keep, to protect. **Berlog**, hu. *barlang* (couch, repair) = *berg l*, *pac r l* VI, to protect. **Brest**, **breza** (birch) = *brb s*, *babble*, to tremble. **Brzo**, **barzo** (quick, very) = *vrhs*, *vig r*, *viv r* III, to live, to move, to be vigorous and quick. **Berak**, hu. *berek* (forest, grove) = pac r VI, to hide, to protect. **Beseda** (speech) = *pap s t* VII or I, to babble. **Beteg**, hu. *beteg* (sick, ill, morbid) = *pap t ak* III, broken down.⁸ **Bez** (without) = *vac s* IV,

¹ Ge. *an-fang-en* = pac n VI, to pack, to catch, to seize, to commence.

² Fin. *umpu* (a bud) = g. *heben*, *sich erheben* = hu. *bimbó* (a bud) = g. *Bombe*, to rise, to swell = lat. *pomp-a* (elevation) = ge. *pump-en* (to lift, to elevate), etc.

³ *Bean*, g. *Bohne* = pac n VI, to eat.

⁴ Lat. *bap-t-o* = e. *bathe*: 1) *pap t*, to throw himself or 2) *vac t*, to dip, to dip or immerse himself in the water.

⁵ *Leg* = lat. *flee-to*, to bend; hu. *bonez* (the leg) = *bend t* (to bend, to bow); ge. *Sehinkel*, *Schinke* = *s vnc*, *s wend* = *s bend*. *Vnc* = *gnv* = *genu*, *knee*, (to bend).

⁶ Hu. *bék-a* (a frog) = blk, *crp*, *crepo*; e. *frog* = *prc*, *crepo*; tu. *kurb-aga* (a frog) = *crp ak*. Lat. *crep-o* (to bluster) = *kop r* I, to beat, to make a noise; e. *blust-er* = *plok s t*, *pok l s t* I; ge. *poltern* (to bluster) = *plok t*, *pok l t* I.

⁷ This word has two significations: 1) to bear = to hold, to contain = *pac r* VI; 2) to draw (to bear with locomotion) = *t hev r*, *t veh r* III, lat. *veh-o*.

⁸ Oldchin. *pap*, *pat* (= newchin. *fat*, *fa*) has following significa-

void, empty. **Beg** (to fly, to escape) = vac IV, void, avoid. **Bel-i**, gr. phalos (white) = wak l III, to burst, out, light, clear. **Bit** (beat) = pap, pok I, to beat. **Bičkija**, hu. bicska (knife) = pok t ak II, to cut, gr. kop-t-o. **Bilezik** (fetter) = pak l s ak VI, to keep; e. fetter = pac t r, to keep, to catch. **Biruvat** (to be able), hu. bir = pac r VI, able, lat. cap-ax. **Bitovat**, ge. **Beute** (booty) = pac t VI, to catch, to take. **Bitva**, lat. beta (rape) = pac t VI, to take, to eat. **Blagu** (silly, stupid) = hu. balga = babble, gaggle, stammer = fr. blaguer; ge. plappern I, noise.¹ **Blazu** (erroneous, false) = plap I, to babble to stammer.² **Blend** (erroneous, false) = e. blunder, plap I, babble; hu. bolond (foolish) = blab n t I, to babble; lat. blaterare, latrare I, to babble, to bark. **Blizna** (scar, cicatrice) = plok s I, pok, to beat, to cut. **Bliz** (near) = plac s, pac l s VI, to unite, to attach. **Blud** (to observe) = plac t, pac l t VI, to keep, to catch with the eyes. **Blisk** (to glitter) = wak l s III, to burst to open, light. **Boda** (to sting, a thorn) = pac t V, to scratch. **Bogat** = ge. folg-en, to follow = pac VI, to unite, to attach. **Bogat**, rich, **boh** (property) = pac VI, to have, to gather. **Bol** (suffering) = pac l VI, to press; lat. gr. pati = pac t VI, to hold, to bear, or: to be pressed down. **Bolgu** = **boh**, **bogat** (property) = pac l VI, to hold, to have, to gather. **Blato**, hu. Balaton, a bog (fen, pool) = vlc t, vac l t IV, to dip, to sink.³ **Brog**, **brah** a heap = ge. Haufe, Schober, pac r, cap r VI, to gather. **Brašno** food, meat, meal = pac r VI, to take in, to eat.⁴ **Bosu** (bare) = vac s IV, void; tu. **bosh** (void) = vac s IV, vacuus, void, empty, e. bare = vac r IV, void, empty. **Bozdugan** (a mace) = pok s tak I, pok, to beat.

tions: a) to beat; b) to break; c) to break down, ill, fatigued; etc. etc. So I conclude: sl. **bet-eg**, hu. **bet-eg** = old-chin. pat (broken down, fatigued); e. **fat-igued** = chin. **pat**. Or: **bet-eg** = pact ak VI, pressed down.

¹ Ge. **albern** = plap I, to babble, to stammer, stupid.

² Lat. **blasphemare** = blabs, I, to babble, to make a noise, ge. plappern.

³ **Dip** = t cav, to deepen, to duck, to sink IV. The same root we have in **dolph-in**: dip l, t cav l IV, to dip, to deepen, to duck. Chin. **shim**, **shimb** = to dip; the same root we find in ge. **Sumpf** (a pool). Jap. **shizum-aru** = **shim-shim-aru** (to dip, to duck, to sink); scrt. **shishumara** (a dolphin) = **shimb-shimb** = to dip, to deepen, to duck. **Sink** = s vac n IV, to deepen, to duck, to dive.

⁴ **Food** = pac t VI, to take in, to eat; meat = pac t VI, to eat; **meal** = pac l VI, to eat; chin. **fan** (rice, bread) = pac n VI, to take in; to eat. Sl. **Brašno** = gr. **brotos** = pac r t VI, to eat. Heb. lechem (bread) = ar. lachm (meat) = plc m, pac l VI, to eat. Lat. **eib-us** (food) = cap VI, to eat; lat. **daps** (food) = t cap s VI, to eat; jap. **tabe** (to eat, food) = t cap, to eat; hu. **táp** (food) = t cap, to eat.

Braha, ge. Brühe (to brew) = ferv III, to burn, to ferve. **Brat** (brother) = pac t r VI, to unite, together. **Brhat**, to bark = lat. crep-o I, to make a noise. **Brak** (matrimony) = pac r VI, to unite. **Breme**, gr. bremo (to hum) = prap, plap, to blabber. **Brešlan**, hu. boroszlán (ivy) = prc s, pac r s VI to climb; climb = clap, cap l VI, to cramp, to clasp; **Brezg** to dawn, wac r IV, to burst; e. dawn = t kaw n III, to burst, to break; ge. dämm-ern = t caw III, to burst as a bud or as the morning = break of day. **Brezg** (sour, acid) = vrc s, pak r s V, to scratch; sour = s kap r, acid = pak t, V, to scratch. **Brit** (to shave) = prak t, pak r t V, to scratch; e. shave = s kap, to scratch. **Briga** (sorrow) = pac r VI, to press, to oppress. **Brogit** (to be stormy) = prac t, pac r t VI, to press. **Brosit** (to cast, it. buttare) = pok r s I, to throw, ge. werf-en (prap I, pap r I); it. butt-are = pok t I, to throw; e. throw = t krop, t kop r I, to knock on the earth. **Bruma** (be fit, be useful) = prac-am, pac r VI, to touch, to reach = ge. fromm = comme il faut. **Brut** (a nail) = prok t, pok r t I, to knock; ge. Nag-el = to knock. **Brnja** (coat of mail) pac r n VI, to shelter. **Brsnat** (to rub, to shave) = vrc s, vac r V, to shave, to scratch. **Brusti** (a bud) = wak r st III, to burst. **Bruzda** (break) = prc s t, pac r st VI, to hem, a break. **Bryzga**, spritzen, lat. spargo = s wak r III, to make burst out, to scatter.¹ **Buba** (bombyx) = to rise like a bud.² **Bubregu** (a kidney) = as **buba**. **Buda** (a hut, a shed) = pac t VI, to contain. **Budala** (stupid) = from plappern, babble. **Bugai** (a bull) = hu. bōg (to howl). **Bujak** (luxurious, dense) = pac-ac VI, to increase, to add, to augment. **Bukler** = fr. bouclier, a shield = pac l VI, to shelter. **Bukve** (a beech) = pac VI to take in, to eat, because the fruits of the beech are eatable. From the beech derives: the book. **Bulja** = a boil, a tumour, from blow, blow up; = ge. Beule, a boil; lat. bulla, fr. bulle, ge. Blatter (blister = blowster). **Buravit** to bore, to drill =, vac r av IV, to cave, to dig, to scratch. **Burja** (storm) = pac r ac VI, to press.³ **Busija**, pers. peusu = pac s VI, to hide. **Bus**, buxus, it. bosco = pac s VI, to hide or: to gather. **Butit**, to box, to push = pok s I, to knock.⁴ **Butora**, hu. butor (baggage, furniture) =

¹ **Scatter** = 1) s kop t er, I, to throw often on earth; 2) V, s cav t er, to dissipate. Dis-sip-ate = s cav IV, to make disappear, vanish; vanish = vac n IV, to make a void.

² **Bud** = wak t III, burst, spring, rise. **Bombyx** = lat. pompa, ge. pumpen (to rise, to burst). The original type we find in finnic umpu, heben, pumpen, III heb, kaw, to rise, to lift. And hu. bimbó (a bud) = fin. umpu, heb n III, to rise, to unfold.

³ **Storm** = st cap r, st pac r VI, to press, to urge.

⁴ **Box**, push, fr. pousser = pok s I, hu. bök (to push) = pok I, lat. pug-na, pag-illus (the fist) = pok I, e. fist = pok s t I, to push, to box.

pac t r VI. **Buza** (a beverage) = pac s VI, to take in, to eat, to drink. **Budit** (to awake) = wac t III, to break up, to burst, to rise. **Bud, bednoti** (to stop up) = pac t VI, to hem, to hinder. **Budun, beden** (a coop, a tub, a barrel) = pac t n VI. **Buehu, beh** (to lie) = vac IV, to speak vain things. **Buehu, beh, bash** (all) = pac VI, to gather. **Bahat, bakta**, to trap = pok t I, to beat the earth. **Ber** (hirse, barley) = pac r VI to take in, to eat. **Byt** (to be, gr. phyo) = wak III, to burst out, to spring out, to rise. **Bystru** (quick) = wac s tr III, to burst out, to move, or: pac s VI, to press, to hurry.

C = ts. **Tsakonin**¹ = t pak n VI, to contain, to shelter. **Capa, tsapa** = t kop I, to beat, a hoe. **Cap, tsap** (a buck) = a) t kop I, to knock, to push or 2) t kop, to copulate. **Cebulja, tsebulja** = bulb, onion, t pap l III, a bulb, to swell, to rise.² Ge. Zwiebel = a bulb. **Cerkati, tserkati** = hu. csiripel, g. zwitschern, to chirp = t prak, I, t prp, plappern, to blab. **Tsediti**, ge. seihen, to filter = t pac t VI, to press. **Celi, tseli** (whole, entire) = t cap l, VI to unite; e. whole = cap l VI to gather, to unite. **Cena, tsena**, value = cap n VI, to contain, to harmonize, to accord. **Cesta** (way) = hev s t, veh s t III to draw, to move. **Car**, hu. csöv (a tube, a channel) = cav IV cavus, hole, empty. **Cica**, ge. Zietze (a teal, a pap, a nipple) t pac t VI, to take in, to eat; nipple = cap n l VI, to take in, to eat. **Cigulu, tibla, tebla**, lat. tegula (tile, brick) = teg-o, to deck = t pac VI, to keep, to shelter. **Cypka** (a chicken) = t pap ak, I; to make a noise. **Cipa** (cuticle, hide, film) t cap, to keep, to contain, to shelter. **Cipela** (a boot) = cap l VI, to contain. **Copur**, ge. Zauber (spell, charm) = cap r VI, ergreifen, to seize; or. kop r, fr. frapper, to overtake. **Cveku**, ge. Zweck (aim, end, scope) = 1) t pok I, to knock the butt, or 2) t pac VI, to touch, to reach, to attain.

C = tch. **Tehajal** and **tehakat** (to wait, to hope) = t pak VI, to catch with the mind. **Caehnut** = vanish, disappear = cav n IV, to vanish. **Caklya**, hu. csáklya (hook) = t pac, t wrc 1) to catch; 2) to be curved. **Čara** (a shell, a bowl) = cap r VI, to contain. **Čar**, ge. Zauber (a spell) = cap r VI, to seize or I, to babble. **Cas**, time, hour = cap s, VI, to keep, to last. **Čaturnya**, hu. csatorna, lat. cisterna = cap s t VI, to contain. **Čavel**, a nail = kap l I, to knock. **Čehl**, a shirt, a cover = t pac l, to cover. **Čelada** = lat. caelada, a helmet = cap l VI, to hide, to cover. **Celjadi**, family and domestics; hu. család (family), cseléd (domestics) = cap l t (to follow, to gather). **Čeln**, a member = cap l n VI, to unite. **Čelun** (a

¹ Hu. **esákó** (a military hat, a kind of helmet).

² Lat. **pompa** = fi. **ump-u**, to rise = hu. **bimbó** (a bud) = to rise, to burst; etc.

boot) = cav l n IV, to excavate or VI, to contain. **Čelo** (front) = hebl III, to rise; hu. homlok (the front) = heml, hebl III, to rise. **Čemer** (poison, illness) = hem, VI to restrain, to press. **Čep**, ge. Zapfen (tap, spigot) = r cap VI to take, to contain. **Čep** (chain) = cap VI, to unite. **Čeps** (coif, cap) = cap VI. **Čerda**, hu. csorda (herd, ge. Herde) = cap r t VI, to press. **Čerd**, **čred** (firm) = cap r t VI, oppress, firm. **Čerga** (a carpet, a tent) = cap r ak VI, to protect. **Čerga** (a row) = cap r ak VI, to press, to follow. **Črem** (a tent) = ahd. skirm, s cap r VI, shelter, ge. schirmen.¹ **Čerm** (a worm) = crv III, to curve, to wind; hu. csere-bogár = worm-beetle. **Čren** (a gripe, a handle, a hold) = crp n, cap r n VI, to hold. **Čerpat**, haurire = cap r VI, to take.² **Črep**, ge. Scherbe, hu. cserép = lat. crep-o, to break III, to break, to burst.³ **Čersti** (schälen, shell, peel) = crv V, cav r, to scratch; lat. charta (the paper) = čersti. **Čertog**, tu. čardak, hu. csárda (cubiculum) = cap r t ak VI, to rest, to dwell. **Česati** (to comb) = kaps, cavs V, to scratch. **Četa** (troop, band) = cap t VI, to bind, to unite. **Čeznat** (to swindle, to be deficient) = cav s IV, void. **Čibuk** (a pipe) = cav ak IV, cavus, empty, a tube. **Čik** (cobitis fossilis) = t vig III, to be quick, to move.⁴ **Cinit**, hu. csinál (to make, to finish) = cap n VI, to close, to finish, to accomplish. **Človek** (a man) = clap-ak, cap l ak VI, to unite, to follow, a servant. **Čuti** (to know, to feel) = cap VI, to catch, ge. fassen. **Čitat** (read) = cap t VI, to gather; lat. leg-o = pac l VI, to gather. **Dage**, ge. Dolch (a dagger) = t pok I, to beat, to cut. **Dal**, **dave** (far) t cav IV, cavus, vast, far. **Davit**, **dovit**, (to strangle, to torment) = t cap VI, to oppress.⁵ **Debel** (thick) = t cap l VI, to press, to heap. **Dlba** (scalpere) = t clp, t kop I, t kap l II or IV. **Dlg** (long) = t veh l III, from: veh-o, to draw, to extend; gr. dolichos = sl. dolgo, dugo = scrt. dirgas. **Delgu** (debt) = t vlh, t vac l IV, void, wanted. **Delpin**, **dupin** (dolphin) = to dip, t cav l IV, to cave, to deepen, to dip, to duck. **Dera** (to tear, to beat, to take) = t cap r VI, to take; ge. zer = sl. der. **Derba** (to scratch) = t crv, t kap r IV, to cave, to scratch. **Derbi** (debeo) = t cav IV, (void, wanting)

¹ Ge. Schirm = s cap r VI, to protect; ge. schütz-en = s cap t VI, to keep, to protect; it. seherma (to fight) = s ham r VI, to hem, to hinder, to defend one-self; or: s kop r I, to beat.

² Lat. haur-ire (to draw, to take) = cap r VI, to take, to take in.

³ Hu. esorba (broken, rotten) = lat. crep-o, to burst.

⁴ Hu. dik, gyik (a lizard) = t vig III vigor, to be quick; e. gecko (a big lizard) = t vig, quick; ge. geck = e. quick.

⁵ Strangle = st pac r VI, to press. Ge. zwiek-en = t pac VI, zwingen = t pac n VI. Drücken = t pac r VI, to press; dringen, drängen = t pac r n VI, to press; e. strangle = st pac r n VI, to press.

Drq, držat (to hold) = t pac r VI. **Derg** (to rub, hu. dörgöl. = t pak r V, to scratch. **Derpat** (to draw; to tear) = t hev r, t veh r III, to draw. **Drvo** (a tree) = t crv, t kaw r III, to grov, scrt. vrk, lat. cre-sco, crv-sco. **Desn**, right, gr. dexios = t pac s n VI, to touch, to unite, to harmonize. **Deti** (to put) = dek-t, t pac t VI, to take, to put, to attach. **Dete, devoika** (a child) = dev t, t cap t VI, to take in, to eat, to suck. **Delat**, to do = dek-lat = t pac l VI, to conclude, to finish; chin. tsok (to do) = t pak, fi. teh-da (to do) = t pac, to finish; e. do = doh, dok, t pac VI, to finish. **Delit** (to deal) = t pok l I to beat, to knock, to divide; or e. deal = t pac l VI, to touch, to communicate. **Del** (a hill) = t heb l III, elevate. **Deža**, hu. **dézsza** (a milk coop) = from doj-it (to milk) = t vac IV, to evacuate or wak III, to burst, to open, to issue like milk. **Dičit** (to be resplendent, to gloom) = t wak III, to burst, to lighten.¹ **Diví** (wild) = t cav IV, void, free. **Divit** (to wonder) = t cap VI, to keep with the eyes. **Dlabit** (to press) = t cap l VI, to press. **Dluboli** (deep) t cav l ak, IV, to cave, to dig, to dip, to deepen. **Doba** (opportunity) = t cap VI, to touch, to harmonize, to be fit. **Dobrí** (good) = the same.² **U-dol-et**, to be fit = t cap l VI, as **doba** and **dobrí**. **Dol** (hole, pit, cavity) = t cav l IV, to dig.³

3. Examples taken from the hungarian language (letter b).

Bab (bean) = lat. fab-a, gr. phak-os = pac VI, to take in, to eat;⁴ **báb** (a doll)⁵ = plap I, to make a noise, to babble; **baba** (a baby) = to babble; **bába** (midwife) = to babble; **bab-ér** (laurel) from sl. bob-ek (the fruits resembling beans, sl. bob, bobek); **babona** (superstition) = pap n I, to babble; **babrál** (to toy) = pap r I, to touch often; **baes** (shepherd) = pac t VI, to protect, to watch, to heed; **badar** (ge. kaudern, e. gibberish) = pap t r I, to babble, lat. balbus; **bag-oly** (the owl) = hu. **bóg**, e. how-l, haw VII, to howl; **bágy-ad** (to weary, to faint) = vac IV, void, failing, faint; **baj** (pain, plaque, torment) = pac VI to press; **báj** (spell) = blb, I, to babble;⁶ hu. **bak-ó** (the executioner) = pok II, to cut;

¹ Hu. **dieső** (splendid), hu. **diesér** (to praise) have the same root; perhaps also: lat. decus, decet, etc.

² Hebr. **tōb** = sl. **dobří**, t cap r VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize.

³ The same word means: down «the ground, the bottom, gr. tholos —all having the root cav to dig; gr. thol-os = t cav l IV.

⁴ Gr. phak-os = gr. phag-o (to eat); lat. fab-a, hu. bab, sl. bob — are weak types of the middle type: pac.

⁵ **Báb, bábu** (a doll, ge. Puppe) = blb, to babble; e. doll = t bab l I, ge. plapp-ern.

⁶ The same word as sl. baj-ati (to babble, to spell, to charm). Perhaps: ge. zaub-ern (to spell) = t plp, t blab, to babble.

bal (bad, sad, adverse) = pak l VI, to press down;¹ **balga** (silly, ge. alb-ern) = plap, I, to babble;² **bálna** (a whale) = ge. wall-en, to boil, to bubble, to spring = wak l III, to boil, to spring; **balta** (a hatchet) = plok t, pok l t II, to cut; **bamba** (dolt) = plap, lat. balb-us;³ **bán, bánat** (the repentance) = pac n VI, to press, to molest;⁴ **bánya** (a mine = vac n IV, to dig, lat. cav-are);⁵ **bandsal** (squint) = vnc III, to curve, to bend; **barlang** = sl. berlog (a hiding place) = ge. berg-en, pac r VI, to cover, to shelter, to protect; **barát** (a friend) = prac t, pac r t VI, to unite; **bárd** (a hatchet) = prok t, pok r t II, to cut; **barom** (lat. pecus, a property) = pac r VI, to catch, to keep, lat. cap-io, and hab-eo;⁶ **báró** (a baron, a lord) = pac r VI, to press; **barka, barázda** (furrow) = vrc s t IV, vac, cav-are, to carve, to dig; **bársony** (velvet) = fr. pell-uche, pelluchon; **bástya** (a bastion) = pac s t VI, to hem, to protect; **bátor** (keen, brave, valiant) = pac t r VI, to press, to urge;⁷ **be** (in, into) = pac VI, to hide, to screen, to enter; **bees** (value) = pac t VI, to reach, to touch, to harmonize, to be equal; **bég, bög** = plc, lat. crep-o I, to make a noise, or VII, to howl, to roar; **béka** (a frog) = brk, crep-o;⁸ **béke** (the peace) = pac VI, to unite, to agree;⁹ **békó** (a break, a fetter) = pac VI, to hold, to hem, to hinder;

¹ Ar. **bela** (adverse) has the same meaning: pac l VI, to press down.

² ge. alb-ern = plap r, to babble = lat. balb-us; hu. **balg-a** = plc, lat. crep-o (to cry, to babble), and prc = middleform of the weak form: plp. Ge. **blöd** (silly) = plap t, to babble; hu. **bolond** = ge. **blöd** = plap n t; ge. **Tölp-el** (a fool) = t plp, lat. balb-utire; e. **fool** = hu. **bolond** = pap l, to babble; ge. **toll** (mad) = t plap, lat. balb-utire, the same word as eng. **doll** (a baby) = t pap l, to babble.

³ Lat. balb-us = hu. mam-l-asz, i. e.: plap = mlam; hu. **banba**, or. **bamba** = lat. balb-us. Hu. **bám-úl** (to look like a dolt, to gape) = lat. balb-utire.

⁴ The same word as: chin. **fan** (molestation) = pac n VI, lat. poen-a, poenitet (a pain, repent) = pac n VI, to press, to molest; hu. **bánt** (to molest) is the activ form of: **bán**.

⁵ Sl. **banja** (a tub) = ge. **Wanne**; both contain the old root vac n IV, lat. cav-are, to dig, to carve.

⁶ The same word as tu. **war** (I have, lat. cap-io, hab-eo) = pac r VI, to catch, to hold.

⁷ This word is a plain inversion of ge. **tapf-er** = t cap r VI, to press, to urge.

⁸ E. **frog** = prc, lat. crep-o; hu. **brek-eg** (to croak) = prc, lat. crep-o; tü. **kurb-aga** (a frog) = ercp-o (to croak). Ge. **Krähle** = lat. corv-us, i. e. **krak** = ercp; **krak** being a hard type, **ercp** (krop) a middle type. ⁹ The same as: e. **peace**, lat. pac s, lat. pae-tum.

bel (in, inner) = pac l VI, to contain, to hide, to screen ; **bél** (bowels) = pac l VI, inner, lat. *intestinus* ; **bélyeg** (a stamp) = plok, pok l I, to beat ; **bér** (wages) = pac r VI, to equal, to harmonize ; **beszéd** (the speech) = pap s t VII, to babble ; **beteg** (ill, sick) = chin. pat, fat III, broken down ;¹ **betyár** (a gallant) a persian word : **bi** and **kār** (without a business) ;² **bibasz** (a dolt) = pap s, VII, to babble, lat. *balb-us* ; **bibelődik** (to trifle, to dawdle) = pap l, to touch, lat. *palp-are* ;³ **biesak** (a knife) = pok t ak II, to cut ; **bika** (a bull), tu. **buga** = hu. **bőg** (to roar) = lat. *vag-ire*, vah VII, to howl, to roar ; **bilines** (a fetter) = plac n t, pac l n t VI, to hem, to repress ; **bimb-ó** (a bud) = fi. **umpu**, heb n III, to rise, to spring, to burst ; **bir** (to have, to can) = pac r VI, a) to have, to hold, b) to oppress ; **bitor** (to usurp) = pac t r VI, to press ; **biz** (to trust, to confide) = pac s VI, to fix, to hold ; **bizony** (sure) = pac s VI, fix, fast ; **bizseg** (ge. *krieb-eln*, to crawl, to tickle) = pak s ak V, to scratch, to ache, to molest ;⁴ **boesát** (to leave) = sl. **pust-it** = vac s IV, to make void, make free ; **bodor** (crisp, curled) = vac t r III, vrc t, crv t, to curve, to curl ;⁵ **bog** (to knit) = lat. *plc, plec-o* = pac l VI, to bind, to knit ; **boka** (knuckle, ankle) = vlc, clv, to curve, to bend ;⁶ **bók** (a bow) = plc, vlc, to curve, to bend ; **bokor** (a bush) = pac r VI, to hide ;⁷ **boldog** (happ-y) = plak-t ak VI, to reach, to touch, to harmonize ;⁸ **bolha**, ge. **Floh**, lat. **pulex** (a flea) =

¹ **Bet-eg** = **fat** with chin. *i, ik* (to meet). Ge. *schielen* (to squint) = lat. *sculex* = s cvl, crv, wry ; and **wry** = vrc, curve ; ge. *schief* = s clv, curved. Or : **bet-eg** = pac t ak VI, to press down.

² There is another word which came from China, through Persia. Hu. **bitang** (idle, vain, useless) is the same word as chin. *fei tang* (not fit, not convenient) = pers. **bitang** = hu. **bitang**.

³ Another word of the same meaning is : hu. **babrál** (to trifle, to dawdle, = lat. *palp-are* (to touch, to trifle).

⁴ The suffix **eg** in **bizs-eg** is an iterative or frequentative.

⁵ The same word is : hu. **fodor** (crisp) = vctr, vrc t, crv t ; e. **crisp** = crv s III, to curve, to curl, and e. **curl** = crv l, to curve ; ge. **kraus** (crisp) = crv s III, to curve, to curl ; hu. **göndör** (crisp) = cvn t r, cvn = cnv = crv, to curve, to bend, standing very near to lat. **genu** (the knee) = cnv, crv, to curve, to bend.

⁶ E. **ankle**, lat. *ang-ulus* = ge. **Wink-el**, vnc, cnv, to curve, to bend ; ge. **Wink-el** = the inversion of lat. **genu, knie**, i. e. : vnc = cnv.

⁷ It. **boseo** (a bush) = pac s VI, a) to hide, to shelter, or : to heap, to gather ; e. **bushel** = pac s l VI, to heap ; the same as it. **boschetto**, fr. **bouquet** (a nosegay) ; hu. **bokréta** (a nosegay) = a small «**bokor**» ; in the same way it. : **boschetto** = a small **boseo**, a small bush ; ge. **Strauch** (nosegay) = a small bush.

⁸ Sl. **blag, blah** (happy) = plak, pac l VI, to touch, to reach ;

plac, pac l VI, to molest, to urge, to stir, to excite; **bolond** (ge. **blöd**, e. a fool) = **plap n t**, to babble, lat. **balb-us**; **bolt** (it. **volta**, e. **vault**, arch) = **vlc t**, to curve; ¹ **bolyg** (lat. **vag-are**) = **vlc**, to curve, to walk an oblique crooked way; hu. **bor** (wine) = lat. **ferv-eo**, to boil, wak l, III, to boil, to ferment; **borit** (to cover) = **pac r VI**, to cover; **borj** (a calf) = wak r III, to burst, to appear, to be born,² or: **pac r VI**, to bear, to bring forth; **borona** (harrow) = **pac r n VI**, to shelter, to cover; **borsó**, **bossó** (pea, lat. **pisum**) = **pac s VI**, to take in, to eat; **bosszantás** (anger, vexation) = **pac s VI**, to press, to molest; hu. **boszorkány** (a witch) = **pap s r, I**, or VII, to babble, to chatter, to charm;³ **bot** (a stick) = fr. **bat-on**, pok t I, to **beat**, to strike, to knock; **bot-lik** (to stumble, ge. **stolp-ern**) = pok t I, to beat, to knock;⁴ **botrány** (a scandal) = pok t r I, to push against, ge. **anstossen**, to shock;⁵ **bozontos** (shaggy) = **pac s VI**, to bind, to mix; **bő** (ample) = **bóh**, vlh, III, to extend;⁶ **bőg** (to bellow) = fr. **beugler** and fr. **mug-ir** = wah VII, lat. **vag-ire**, lat. **voe-s**; **bügy** (crop, wen) = **vlc**, **crv III**, to curve, to bend, hump-back; **bök** (to box) = pok I, to knock, to push; **böles** (wise) = tu. **bil** (ge. **wissen**, to know);⁷ **böleső** (a cradle) = fr. **berceau**, from: **bil**, **ber**, **vrc III**, to curve, to bend, to move, to fluctuate, to waver; **böng**, **bong**, **búg** (to buzz) = **weh n**, how l VII, to howl, to buzz, (e. **buzz** = **weh s**, **hew s** = **how-l**); chin. **feng** =

the same word as lat. **plac-et**, fr. **plaisir**, lat. **pulch-er** = **pac l VI**, to touch, to reach, to harmonize; chin. **fuk** (happy, rich) = **pac VI**, to reach; e. **happ-y** = gr. **hap-t-o**, to reach, to touch, to harmonize; e. **luek** = **plak**, **pac l VI**, to reach, to touch, to harmonize; etc.

¹ Lat. **are-us** (arch) = **vrc**, to curve.

² The same root as heb. **bar** (the son) = wak r III, to burst, to appear, or. **pac r VI**, to bear, lat. **fero** = **pario**; sl. **syn** (the son) = fi. **syn-ty**, hu. **szül** (to bear). Lat. **fer-o** (to bear) is standing near to lat. **pario** (to bear) and lat. **pario** to lat. **pareo** (to appear). Ge. **Kalb**, e. **calf** = **scrt. garbh-as**, **cap r VI**, to bear.

³ Pers. **busur** (imprecatio) = **pap s r VII** or I, to babble.

⁴ In hu. **bot-l-ik** (to stumble) **bot** (pok t I) is the chief-component, «b» is an iterative, and «ik» is an extraradical component = chin. **i**, **ik** (to meet, or a term for passivum and medium); and hu. **bot-l-ik** = to meet knocking, to knock himself, or: to be knocked.

⁵ Ge. **stoss-en** (to shock) = **stok s**, **st pok s I**, to beat, to knock, to push against; and e. **shoek** = **s pok I**, to push against.

⁶ E. **ample** = fi. **umpu**, **humpu** (to heave, to extend); fi. **umpu** hu. **bimbó** (a bud) = to heave, to spring, to extend. Ge. **weit** (wide, broad) = **veh t III**, to extend.

⁷ Tu. **bil** = **pac l VI**, to catch with the mind, to keep = it. **cap-isco**. E **wise** = ge. **wissen** (to know) = ge. **weiss**, e **whit-e**, **wek l III**, clear.

wel n (the wind); oldchin. **bong** (the wind) = hu. **bōng**, **bong**, — and hu. **fiŋg** (the fart) = chin. **feng** (the wind); **bōr** (the skin) = pac r VI, to cover; **bú** (grief)¹ = pac VI, to press; **búb**, **púp** (crop) = ge. **Buck-el**, vlc, crv III, to curve, to bend; **buja** (luxurious) = plc, pac l VI, to heap, to thrive; **buk** (to fall) = pok I, to knock the earth; **bunkó** (a mace) = pok n I, to knock; **burok** (a cover) = pac r ak VI, to cover; **butor** (furniture) = pac t VI, to screen, to contain; **buza** (wheat) = pac s VI, to take in, to eat; **buzog** (to boil) = wak s III, to boil, to rise; **büdös** (stinking) = wak t, III, to burst, to explode;² **bűn** = lat. **poena**, sl. **vina** (a sin) = wak n VI, to press, to molest; **bűszke** (boasting) = wah s VII, to blow, to puff up; **bűv** (charm) = plp, babble VII, to speak, to spell, to charm; **bűtyök** (hump, bunch) = vlc t ak III, to curve, to heave; etc.

4. Examples taken from finnic language (letter p only).

Paak-istu (to cleave) = pac s VI, to unite; **paanu** (shingle) = pac n VI, to cover;³ **paap-otta** (to babble) = pap t VII, to babble; **paar-ta** (to border) = pac r t VI, to frame;⁴ **paat-u** (to fix, to cleave) = pac t VI, to unite; **paha** (bad) = pac VI, to oppress; **paho** (to slander, to revile) = pac VI, to oppress; **pak-aise** (scarcely) = pac s VI, narrow, strait; **pain-a**⁵ (to press) = pac n VI, to oppress; **pain-o** (weight) = pac n VI, to press, to weigh;⁶ **pais-u** (a tumor, a bile) = wah s VII, to blow up, to puff up; **paits-e** (without) = pac t VI, to press, to be narrow; **pak-aa** (to speak) = wah, vag⁷ VII, to blow, to lisp; or I pok, to make a noise; **pak-asta** (to freeze) = pac s VI, to fix, gr. **peg-o**; **pak-ene** (to flee) = pac n VI, to hide, to restrain;⁸ **pakk-aa** = 1) to press, to urge; 2) to beg, to desire; e. beg = fi. **pakk-oa** and **pakk-aa** (ge. **drängen**, **dringen**);⁹ **pakk-o** (necessity, pain, ache) = pac-ac VI, to press, to oppress, to molest); **pak-otta** (1) to force, to compel;

¹ E. **grief** = cap r VI, to press, to molest; ge. **Gram** (grief) = cap r VI, to press.

² Lat. **pod-ex** = **put-ex**, **put-eo** = wak t III, to explode = fr. **pet** = lat. **put-eo** = hu. **bűd-ös**.

³ E. **shingl-e** = s pac n l VI, to cover.

⁴ E. **fram-e** = ge. **Rahm-en** = lat. **form-a** = pac r m VI, to border.

⁵ The same word as e. **pain**, ge. **Pein**, lat. **poena**, hu. **bán**, etc.

⁶ E. **weigh** = pac VI, to press; hu. **sűly** (weight) = s pak l VI, to press.

⁷ Lat. **vag-ire**, **vacc-a**, **vox**, etc.

⁸ On the contrary e. **run** = hu. **roh-an** = ge. **renn-en** = to hurry, to urge, lat. **curre-o** = cap r VI, to press, to urge; and e. **run**, hu. **roh-an** = pac n, pac r n VI, to hurry, to urge.

⁹ Here we see the common origin of verbs, such as: to **beg**, to

2) pain, ache;¹ **pak-su** (thick) = gr. **pach-ys**, pac s VI, to heap = hu **vast-ag**, pac s t ak VI, to heap, to add; **pal-a** (to boil, to burn) = ge. **wall-en**, wak l III, to break out, to spring, to rise, to move, to boil; **palj-aa** (naked) = vac l IV, void; **palk-ee** (to blow) = vah l VII, to blow; fi. **palk** = e. blow; **palk-ulaise** (poor, small) = pac l VI, to press, to limit; **pallo-i**, **pall-o** (a ball) = pok l I, to beat²; **palv-ee** (to beg) = pakk-aa (to urge); **pan-e** (lat. pono, to put) = pac n VI, to take, to put; **pant-elo** (band, lace) = pac n t VI, to bind, to unite; **par-aa** (the best) = scrt. para, pac VI, to heap, to add; **par-ane** (to better) = pac r n VI, to heap, to add;³ **park-u** (to howl) = lat. crep-o, kop r I, to make a noise; **parj-aa** (to scold) = prc, lat. crep-o, pok r I, to make a noise;⁴ **park-a** (poor, little = lat. parc-us) = pac r VI, to press, to limit; **parv-e** (a heap, a troop) = prh, pac r VI, to heap;⁵ **pask-a** (ge. scheissen, to shite) = wak s III, to break out, to explode (hu. **fos** = fi. paska; e. **shit-e** = s wak s III, (to explode); **pat-ero** (a ditch, a hole) = vac t r IV, to cave; **pat-o**⁶ (a dam, a dike) = pac t VI, to protect, to defend; **patt-o** (a sin, a trespass) = pac t VI, to hem, to hinder, to prohibit;⁷ **panh-aa**

press. Hu. **fagg-at** (to fop, to urge, to molest, to examine) = fi. **pakk-aa**; both have the type: **pac-ac**. Even e. **fop**, seems to be the weak type of **pac**. Such old and plain languages as finnic bestow on us a great number of **leading types** disclosing the more complicated forms of other languages.

¹ That is a classical example for the common source of a great many ideas. Fi. a) **kap-a** (dry) = cap, pac VI, to press, to diminish; b) **kap-ea** (1) narrow; 2) **niedlich**, nice) = cap, pac VI, to press, to limit; c) **kap-ene** (to become narrow, ge. eng) = cap n VI, to press, to limit; d) **kapp-era** (clever, quick, sudden, to hurry) = cap-ap-r VI, to urge; e) all the mentioned words: **pakk-aa**, **pakk-oo**, **pah-aise**, **pai-na**, **pai-no**, etc. are plain inversions of the root **kap**, with the same ramification of the ideas. All these words represent **first class leading types** for the analysis of ideal affinity.

² It. **pall-are** (to beat) = pok l I, to strike, to knock.

³ E. **bett-er**, best = pac s t VI, to heap, to add.

⁴ E. **scold**, ge. **schelt-en** = s kop l t I, to make a noise; hu. **szid** (to scold) is a plain abbreviation of e. **scold**; hu. **szid** = s cop t I, to make a noise.

⁵ E. **troop** = t cap r VI, to heap; ge. **Dorf** (a village) = t cap r VI, to heap, to group; e. **group** (= troop) = cap r VI, to heap, to add; hu. **falú** (a village) = pac l ak VI, to heap.

⁶ Hu. **gát** (a dike) = cap t VI, to protect, to hem; **gát**, cap t VI, = the inversion of fi **pat-o**, pac t VI.

⁷ Lat. **vet-o** (to prohibit) = pac t VI, to hem, to prohibit = lat. **vet-ium** (a sin, a prohibited action) = hu. **vét-ek** (a sin); e. **sin** = s cap n VI, to prohibit.

(to bluster) = ge. **pauck-en**, **plok**, **pok l I**, to beat, to make a noise ;¹ **paul-a**² (a band, a lace, a trap, a string) = **pac l VI**, to bind ; **pehk-a** (rotten, brittle) = **wak III**, to break down, (e. brittle = break t I, e. rotten = break-ten, hu. **rev-es** = **brk**, **wrk**, **krw**, hu. **rokkan** = break down) ; **peih-o** (an ambush, am-buscade) = **pac VI**, to hide ; (the same word as pers. **peusu** (am-bush), **pac s VI**, to hide ; the same word as it. **boseo**, ge. **Busch** (bush, wood) = **pac s VI**, to hide ; the same word as hu. **bok-or**³ (a bush) = **pac r VI**, to hide ; **peit-e** (a cover) = **pac t VI**, to cover ; **pelasta** (to rescue) = **pac l VI**, to cover ; **pelk-o** (to fear) = **pac l VI**, to press, to restrain ;⁴ **penko**, **peng-asta** (to dig up, to search) = **vac n IV**, to cave, to dig ;⁵ **pens-aa** (a bush) = **pac n s VI**, to hide ; **peri** (to take)⁶ = **pac r VI**, to catch, to take ; **perk-aa** (to root out, to cleanse, to clear) = **vac r IV**, to cave or **pak r V**, to rub ;⁷ **perk-i** (wholly, fully) = **pac r VI**, to close ; **pers-o** (eager, greedy) = **pac r s VI**, to catch often, to take often ; **pes-e** (to wash) = **pak s**, **kap s V**, to rub ; **pes-ä** (a nest) = **pac s VI**, to shelter ; **pet-inko** (cheat) = **pac t VI**, to catch, to lay hold of ; **petk-ältä** (to beat) = **pok t l I**, to beat ; **pid-istä** (to press) = **pac t s VI**, to press ; **piek-se** (to beat) = **plk**, **pok l I**, to beat ; **pien-i** (little, small, thin) = **veh n III**, to extend ; **pik-a** (a court) = **pac VI**, to surround, = gr. **kep-os** ; **pih-auttele** (to breathe, to snite)⁸ = **weh VII**, to respire, to blow ; **pih-ka** (pitch) = **pac VI**, to fix, to cleave ; **pih-te**

¹ It. **colp-o** (a strike) = **klop**, **kop l I**, to beat = fr. **coup** ; and ge. **pauck-en**, fi. **pauh-aa** = **plok**, **pok l I**, to beat.

² Hu. **háló** (net for catching fishes) = **cap l VI**, to catch.

³ Ge **Busch**, **Büschel** (a tuft fr. **toup-et**) eventually could be analysed : **pac s VI**, to heap ; e. **tuf-t**, fr. **toup-et** = **t cap** (to heap) ; hu. **bok-or** (a bush) = **pac**, to heap ; hu. **bok-réta** (fr. **bouquet**, a nosegay) = **pac r**, to heap, to bind, to tie, a bunch.

⁴ Eventually : e. **fear** = hu. **fél** = fi. **pelk-o** = ge. **füreh-ten** = tu. **kork-u** = **pac l VI**, to press, to be anxious. Fi. **pelk-uri** (cow-ard) = **pak l VI**, to be anxious. E. **cow-ard** = lat. **cav-ens** = hu. **gyáv-a**, ge. **feig** = **cap VI**, to hide, to recede, or : **cav IV**, to avoid.

⁵ Perhaps e. **search**, fr. **chereh-er**, hu. **ker-es** = **s vac r**, **s cav r IV**, to dig up ; ge. **wühl-en** (to dig up) = **vac l IV**, to cave, to dig ; hu. **túr** (= ge. **wühl-en**) = **t vac r IV**, to cave, to dig. Ge. **forschen** (to investigate) = **vac r s IV**, to bore, to dig, to scrutinize.

⁶ Jap. **tor-i** (to take) = **t pac r VI**.

⁷ Perhaps e. **clean**, **clear** = **kap n**, **kap r V**, to rub, to purify, and e. **pure** = **pac r V**, to rub = fi. **perk-aa**.

⁸ E. **snit-e** = **s vnh t**, **s veh n t VII**, to respire ; e. **nos-e** = **vnh s**, **veh n s VII**, to respire ; gr. **pnev-o** (to respire) = **pnh**, **veh n VII**, to respire ; lat. **s-pī-ro** = **s veh r VII**, to breathe.

(pincers,¹ tongs) = pac t VI, to nip ; **piil-e** (to hide) = pac l VI, to hide, to cover ; **pii-mā** (coagulated milk) = pac VI, to fix, gr. peg-o ; **piir-i** (a circle, a ring) = wak r, crv III, to curve ; **piir-u** (to design, to draw, to scratch) = pak r V, to scratch ; **pik-a** (hurry) = pac-ac VI, to press ; **pikk-u** (little, small) = pac-ac VI, to press, to limit ; **pilh-o** (to cut in pieces) = pok l II, to cut ; **pilk-istā** (to look) = pac l VI, to catch with the eyes ; **pilkk-i** (to glitter)² = wlk III, to break out, to shine ; **pill-a** (to spoil)³ = pac l VI, to press ; **pilv-e** (cloud)⁴ = plc, pac l VI, to cover ; **pint-e** (need) = pac n t VI, to press ; **pirakk-a** (hard, fix, rigid) = prak, pac r VI, to fix ; **pirk-aile** (to split, to break, to knock) = pok r II, and pok r I ; **pirp-ana** (small, a piece) = pap r I, to beat, to knock, to divide ; **piräh-tā** (to spring) = wak r III, to spring ; **pit-ee** (to hold) = pac t VI, to keep, to hold ; **pit-kä** (long) = veh t ak III, to draw, to extend, lat. veh-o ; **pinkk-a** (hard, narrow, need) = plak, pac l VI, to press ; **plak-aa** (to beat) = pok l I, to beat, ge. klopf-en ; **poht-a** (to shake) = pac t VI, to grasp often, to shake ;⁵ **poh-wa** (puffed up, proud) = wah-av VII, to blow up ;⁶ **polk-e**; (to tread, to step) = pok l I, to beat, to knock the earth ;⁷ **pol-oise** (poor, miserable) = pac l VI to press ; **poltt-ee** (to burn, to ache) = pac l t VI, to urge, to press, to molest ; **polv-e** (the knee) = plv, clv III, to curve, to bend ;⁸ **por-a** (to cry, to howl) = prc, lat. crep-o,

¹ **Pinch** = pac n VI, to nip ; **tongs** (ge. Zang-e) = t pac n VI, to nip, to pinch ; pinch (pac n VI) is the inversion of the abbreviated form : nip, knip = cap n VI.

² E. **glitt-er** = klw-t III, to break out, to shine ; **pilkk-i**, wlk = **glitt-er**, klw t (a plain inversion).

³ E. **spoil** = s pac l VI, to press ; or. s vac l IV, to annihilate, to waste ; e. **wast-e** = vac st IV, to make void.

⁴ E. **cloud** = clap t, cap l t VI, to cover ; hu. **felh-ő** (cloud) = fi. pilve, i. e. : **ple** (mixed type) = **plv** (weak type) ; e. **black** (hu. fek-ete) is the same word as hu. **felh-ő** (cloud, to cover) ; e. **shad-ow** = s cap t VI, to cover.

⁵ E. **shak-e** = s pac = pac-pac, ge. fassen-fassen = to grasp twice, to seize vehemently ; ge. **schütt-eln** (to shake) = s cap t l VI, to gripe often ; hu. **ráz** (to shake) = prac s, pac r s VI, to gripe often, to nip.

⁶ Hu. **kev-ély** (proud) = hav, vah VII, to blow up ; ar. **keb-ir** (great, haughty, proud) = hav r VII to blow up ; hu. **köv-ér** (fat) = hev r VII, to blow up.

⁷ Hu. **tap-os**, **tip-or** (to tread) = t kop I, e. **step** = st kop I ; ge. **tre-ten**, e. tread = trep t = t krop t = t kop r t I, to beat the earth with the foot ; chin. **p'ao**, **pok** (to tread).

⁸ Ge. **Knie**, e. **knee** = lat. **genu** = cvn III, to curve ; hu. **térd** (the knee) = t vert, t vrc t III, curve, bend.

kop r I, to make a noise ;¹ **por-aa** (to bore, to perforate) = ge. **bohr-en**, lat. **for-are**, hu. **fúr** = vac r IV, to cav-e, to dig.

5. Examples of hebrew language (from letter A — to, letter II.).

Ab (father) = cap VI, to protect ; lat. **pā-ter** = **pac-ter** VI, to protect. **Abad** (to vanish) = cav t IV, to vanish. **Abah** (to wish, to covet) = cap ak VI, to covet, lat. **cup-io**. **Eben** (stone) = kop n I, to knock. **Abar** (strong) = cap r VI, to press. **Agad** (to bind) = pac t VI, to bind, to unite. **Agal** (retain, hem) = pac l VI, to retain. **Agar** (gather) = pac r VI, gather. **Ahab** (to love) = cap ak VI, to unite, to harmonize. **Aun** (to be valid) = cav n VI, to touch, to reach, to be fit. **Aven** (vanity) = cav n IV, void, vanishing. **Ain, ēn** (nothing) = cav n IV, void, vanished. **Or** (light) = kaw r III to burst, to lighten. **Azal** (to want) = cav s l IV, void. **Azal** (to weave) = cap s l VI, to unite, to knit. **Azan, ōzēn** (to hear, to explore) = cap s n VI, to catch with the ear. **Azar** (to gird) = cap s r VI, to gird, *umfassen*.² **Achar** (late) = veh r III, to extend, to delay, to tarry. **Atam, atar** (to close) = pac t or. cap t VI, to close. **Ish** (the hus-band) = cap s VI, to unite ; **ēshet** (woman, wife) = cap s VI, to unite.³ **Akal** (to eat) = pac l VI, to take in, to eat. **Akar** (to dig) = vac r IV, to dig. **Alal** (vanish) = vac l IV, to vanish. **Alam** (to link) = cap l VI, to unite. **Alaf** (to learn, to accustom) = cap l VI, to follow, to unite. **Im** (with) = him, cap VI to unite.⁴ **Aman** (firm, sure) = ham n, cap n VI, to unite, to press, to fix.⁵ **Amar** (to tell, to pray)⁶ = cmr, lat. **clam-are** = kop l I, to beat, to make a noise. **Anah** (to mourn) = cap n VI, eng, angor, ge. **bang**. **Anah** (near) = cap n VI, to touch, to be near. **Anaf** (to respire, the nose) = hav n, vah n VII, to blow. **Af** (the nose) = hav, vah VII, to blow. **Asaf** (to take away) = cap s VI. **Asar** (to link, to bind) = cap s r VI, to unite. **Af** (and, too) = cap VI, to unite. **Afad, Efōd** (to gird) = cap t VI, *umfassen*, to gird. **Afal** (to vanish) = cav l IV, to vanish. **Afak** (valid) = lat. **cap-ax, cap-ak** VI, fix, firm. **Azal** (to remove) = vac s l IV, to vanish or III veh, to draw, to move. **Azar** (to heap) = cap s r VI, to gather. **Arab** (to knit) = cap r VI, to

¹ Hu. **pör** (quarrel) = pok r, lat. **crep-o** I, to make a noise ; fr. **tap-age** = t kop I, to make a noise.

² Hu. **öv**; (girdle) = cap VI, *umfassen* ; ge. **Garten** = cap r t VI, *umfassen*. (**Fassen** = pac s VI.)

³ Lat. **uxor** = pac s VI, to unite ; ge. **Gatte** = cap t VI, to unite.

⁴ Gr. **ham-a**, lat. **cum**, scrt. **sam-a** are the same words.

⁵ Lat. **tutus** = t cap t VI ; lat. **totus** (whole, all) = t cap t VI ; tu. **tut-mak** (to hold) = t cap t ; hu. **tart** (to hold) = t hold = t cap r t VI.

⁶ Heb. **tephillah** (a prayer) = t pap l, to babble.

bind. **Araz** (to string) = cap r s VI, to press. **Arach** = lat. calc-are, klak, krak, kak r I, to knock the earth, to step. **Arēk** (long) = veh r III, to extend. **Arez** (earth) = cav r t IV, to dig. **Arash** (to covet, lat. cup-io) = cap r sh VI, to catch. **Ēsh** (fire) = wak s III, to boil, ferveo.¹ **Ashaf** (to hide) = cap s VI, to hide. **Ashar** (to do right) = cap s r VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize. **Athat** (to get) = cap t VI, to reach.² **B. Be** = e. be, ge. be, hu. be (in) = pac VI, to take in, to pack in. **Beēr** (a well) = vac r IV, to dig. **Beged** (a garment) = pac t VI, to hide, to cover. **Badal** (to separate, to change) = pok t l I, to beat, to divide. **Bachah** (vacuity) = vac IV. **Bachala** (hurry) = pac l VI, to press, to urge. **Bachar** (to be splendid) = wak r III, to burst, break of the day, light. **Bō** (to come, to get) = pac VI, to touch, to reach, to come, to enter. **Būn** (to neglect) = vac n IV, void, avoid. **Būn** (to understand) = pac n VI, to receive in the mind. **Buk** (void) = vac IV, void. **Baith** (habitation, family) = pac t VI, a) to dwell; b) to be united. **Bazaz** (to rub, to steal) = pac s VI, to take. **Bazak** (flash, lightning) = wak s III, to burst, to open, to lighten. **Bazar** (to disperse) = vac s r IV, to make void. **Bachan** (specula) = pac VI, lat. s-pec-to. **Batach** (to be sure) = pac t VI, fix. **Batal** (to be in vacation) = vac t l IV, void, empty. **Beten** (alvus, venter) = pac t n VI, to enter, in.³ **Bakah** (to cry) = pok I, to beat, to make a noise. **Balah** (to use, to whet) = lat. vetus, pak t V, to scratch, to rub, to whet, to use. **Bala** (to devour) = pac l VI, to take in, to eat. **Balak** (to waste) = vac l IV, vanish, waste. **Banah** (to make, to construct) = pac n VI, to finish, to do. **Ben, Bath** (son, daughter) = wak t III, to break out, to burst, to be born. **Baal** (to rule, to be a lord) = pac l VI, to press. **Batsar** (to cut off) = pok s r II, to cut. **Bakar** (to inspect) = pac r VI, lat. s-pec-to. **Bara** (to form, to create) = pac r VI, to do, to finish. **Barah** (to eat) = pac r VI, to take in, to eat. **Berith** (an alliance) = pac r t VI, to unite. **Barsel** (iron, mace, etc.) = pok r s I, to beat. **Berek** (knee) = wrc III, to curv-e, to bend. **Bathak** (to bore) = vac t IV, to cave, to bore. **Gaah** = ge. hoch, high III, to elevate, to rise. **Gaba** (a hole, a grave) = cav IV, to cave, to dig. **Gabah** (to be high, elevated) = ge. heb-en III, to rise. **Gabal** (a term, an end) = cap l VI, to close, to finish. **Gaban** (to coagulate) = cap n VI to fix. **Gabar** (strength, validity) = cap r VI, to press.⁴ **Gabash**

¹ E. boil=wak l III, wallen; hu. fōl (to boil)=wak l III, to boil.

² «Ath» is the same word as e. get; ath = cap t, or pact; and get = cap t.

³ Hu. be (in, enter) = pac VI, in, enter; hu. bél (intestines) = pac l VI.

⁴ Herus (dominus), ge. Herr = cap r VI, to press; e. hero = cap r VI, to press.

(to freeze, to congeal) = cap s VI, to fix.¹ **Gadal** (colligatus, magnus) = cap t l VI, to gather, to augment. **Gub, geb** (a grave, a cistern) = cav IV, to dig.² **Guf** (to be void) = cav IV, and to close, VI, close. **Gazar** (to cut, to kill) = kop s r II, to cut. **Galah** (to bare, to denude) = cav l IV, to make void. **Galal** (to roll, to move) = hav l, vah l III, to move, to draw. **Galgal** (a wheel) = vah l, vahl III, to move, to turn. **Gam-am** (to augment) = cap-cap VI, to gather, to fill, to augment. **Gamar** (to finish, to cress) = cap r VI, to close, to finish. **Ganab** (to steal) = cap n VI, to take. **Garab** (scabies, to itch, mange) = kap r V, to scratch. **Daab** (tabes, to languish) = t cav IV, to vanish. **Dabar** (to speak) = t crep, lat. crep-o I, to make a noise. **Dug, dag** (to fish, a fish) = t pac VI, to take, to catch. **Dava** (to be infirm) = t pap III, to be broken down. **Dum** (to be silent) = t hem, t cap VI, to restrain. **Dur** (to turn) = t kwr III, to curve, to turn. **Dush** (to thrash) = t kop s I, to beat.³ **Dachak** (to press) = t pac ac VI, to press.⁴ **Dai** (enough) = dak, t pac VI, to touch, to reach.⁵ **Dun, din** (to judge) = t cap n VI, to urge. **Adon** (Lord, husband) = pac t n VI, to press. **Daka** (to oppress) = t pak VI, to press, to trouble. **Dalal** (to long) t vah l III, to draw in the length. **Damah**⁶ (to be liking, to resemble) = t cap VI, to touch, to reach. **Dakar** (to bore, to perforate) = t vac r IV, to cave, to bore. **Darak, derek** (to step, the way) = t pok r I, to knock. **Darasch** (to scrutinize, to examine) = t crap s V, to scratch, to dig, to search. **Habal** (to be vain) = cav l IV, void. **Habar** (to cut) = kop r II, to cut.

6. A few examples of the albanian language.

Dhan (to give) = lat. dare, donare. **Skypetar** (albanese) = s cap t r VI, to press, to rule, to prevail. **Molla** (an apple) = maml, papl, to bomb, to swell, a knob. **Kosi** (coagulated milk) = cap s VI, to fix, to coagulate. **Aari** (gold)⁷ = lat. aur-um, kaw r III, to break out, to lighten, to glitter. **Gruja** (a woman) = cap r VI, to bear; like scrt. garbhas = ge. Frucht (from lat. fero, to bear). **Hennek** (a ditch) = cav n ak IV, to cave, to dig.

¹ Lat. gelu = cap l VI, to fix; frig-or = pac r VI, to fix; gr. pego (to freeze) = pac VI, to fix; hu. jég (ice) = peg, pac VI, to fix; gr. crystallon (ice) = krp, cap r VI, to fix. The same root in: ge. kühl, ge. kalt (gelidus, cold), hu. hül (ge. kühl), etc.

² Cysta, cisterna = 1. cap s t VI, to contain, or IV cav, to cave, to be void.

³ Dush = t kop s; e. thrash = t krop s, t kop r s I, to beat.

⁴ Dachak = t pac-pac = t pac-ac; oft packen, to press.

⁵ Dai = dak = lat. tac, tango (to reach, to touch the butt).

⁶ The same word as greek ham-a (together) = scrt. sam-a = lat. cum = lat. sim-ilis.

⁷ Hu. arany (gold) is the same word.

Miku (a friend) = mak, pac VI, to unite. **Gadi** (close) = cap t VI, to close. **Fol** (to speak) = pap l I, a noise. **Lig** (ill) = plok, pok l I, broken down. **Sakt** (sure) = s pac t VI, to fix, firm. **Skopi** (a stick) = s kop I, to beat. **Kopresi** (a mace) = kop r I, to beat, to knock. **Sakica** (a hoe) = s vac t IV, to dig. **Lufta** (a battle) = klop t, kop l t I, to beat. **Bā** (to make) = pac VI, to close, to finish, to fulfil. **Chudit** (to wonder) = sl. chūt, to look, to stare at. **Tesha** (a packet) = t pac s VI, to contain. **Tsopa** (a piece) = t kop I, to knock, to break. **Punne** (to work) = gr. ponos, a pain = pac n VI, to press. **Dreka** (a dinner) = t pac r VI, to take in, to eat. **Ufla** (vinager) = kap l ak V, to scratch. **Kreit** (all, whole) = cap r t VI, full, to gather. **Vetn** (alone) = vac t n IV, void, free. **Bask** (together) = pac s VI, to gather. **Boll** (enough) = pac l VI, to touch, to reach. **Marr** (to take) = pac r VI. **Hup** (to loose) = cav IV, void. **Hang-er** (to eat) = perhaps to have a hunger.¹ **Buk** (to eat) = pac VI, to take in, to eat = gr. phag-o. **Pūlla** (a wood) = pac l VI, to hide, to protect. **Uja** (hunger) = vac IV, void. **Preht** (sharp) = pak r t V, to scratch, to whet, to rub, to sharpen. **Dhimt** (to pain, to ache) = t cap VI, to press. **Lodh** (weary) plok t I, to break down. **Bardh** (white) = wak r t III, to burst, to lighten, white. **Shocheia** (a wife) = lat. socia (a mate). **Krání** (a comb) = kap r n V, to scratch, to rub. **Biri** (a boy) = wak r III, to break out, to be born. **Dhomi** (tooth) = t cap VI, to catch, to bite. **Grabit** (to grasp) = cap r t VI. **Kap** = hu. kap (to catch), VI, to catch, lat. cap-io. **Pēni** (fil) = pac n, ge. knüpf-en, VI, to knit, to bind, to unite.² **Krue** (a well, a fountain) = kaw r III, to burst, to spring. **Toka** (earth) = t vac IV, to dig. **Dhen** (earth) = t cav IV, to dig. **Skrne** (to write) = s kap r n V, to scratch, to carve. **Hüp** (to go up) = gr. hyper, e. heave, heb III, to rise, to go up. **Sipri** (over) = s hüp, s heb III. **Ngaa** (to flee) = ang, bang, pac n VI, to urge, to press. **Tümi** (smoke) = gr. thymos, lat. fumus = t hav t vah VII, to blow.³ **Bari** (grass) = gr. phyo, hu. fű (the grass), wak III, to burst, to spring, to rise. **Kam** (on foot) = srt. kram (to step, to walk) = kop I, to beat the earth. **Menue** (to think) = lat. mens, mac n, pac n VI, to catch with the mind. **Freni** (a break)⁴ = pac r n VI, to hem, to keep, lat. fren-um. **Speit** (hurried) = s pac t VI, to urge. **Mujt** (to be mighty) = ge.

¹ Or : cap n ak VI, to take in, to eat.

² The same root in : chin. pien = hu. fon = e. s-pin, ge. gesponn-en.

³ The majority of words in alb. language come from greek and turkish, a few from latin, italian and slavie.

⁴ Hu. fék (break) = pac VI, to hem ; hu. bék-ó (break) = pac VI, to hem ; e. break = 1) wak r III, to break ; 2) pac r VI, to hem, to hinder.

Macht. **Mledh** (to gather) = mac l t, pac l t VI, to gather.¹ **Rrjejt** (to lie) = vrc t, vac r t IV, to speak vain things. **Zoti** (the Lord) = s cap t VI, to press. **Repp** (to clasp, to fasten) = cap r VI, to unite, to keep. **Mungue** = ge. Mangel, e. want = vac n t IV, void, wanting.² **Kot** (in vain) = cav t IV, void, vain. **Dekun** (dead) = t vac n IV, void, vanishing. **Gjat** (long) = hav t, veh t III, to extend. **Pru** (to bear) = pac r VI, to hold, to bear. **Sakt** (true) = s pac t VI, to unite, to touch, to reach, to harmonize. **Pi** (to drink) = pac VI, to take in. **Skrue** (to write) = s kap r V, to scratch, to carve. **Akulli** (ice) = pac l, gr. peg-o, VI, to fix. **Mir** (good) = mac r, pac r VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize. **Mallota** (a mantle) = mac t l, pac t l VI, to protect. **Marz** (to receive) = pac r VI. **Spata** (a sword) = s pok t II, to cut. **Dami** (damage) = t hem, VI, to hinder, to stop, or IV t cav, void, vanished. **Brusa** (a brush) = pak r s V, to rub. **Duhet** (necessary) = t pac t VI, to press. **Katchulets** (a kerchief) = cap t l, VI, to bind. **Buka** (bread) = pac VI, to take in, to eat. **Kerkue** (to search) = fr. chercher, lat. quaero = cap ar ak VI, to gripe (hu. kaparkodik). **Ngust** (narrow) = lat. angustus, pac n VI, to press. **Vōn** (late) = veh n III, to extend, to tarry.³ **Gadi** (ready) = cap t VI, to close, to finish. **Dora** (the hand) = t cap r VI, to take.⁴ **Vogel, voeer** (little, small) = pac l VI, to press, to confine. **Mreti** (a king) = mac r t, pac r t VI, to oppress.⁵ **Mege** (a fog) = mac, pac VI, to cover; sl. mrak (the darkness) has the same root. **Konopi** (rope) = cap n VI, to bind.⁶ **Lidh** (to bind) = plik t = pac l t VI, to bind.⁷ **Afer** (near) = cap r VI, to touch. **Pusi** (a well) = lat. puteus, from fod-io = vac t IV, to dig. **Paa** (to see) = pac VI, to catch with the eyes. **Vajza** (a maiden, a girl) = vac s IV, void, free. **Pata** (a goose) = pap t, to gaggle, to babble. **Bira** (a hole) = vac r IV, hole, empty. **Baktūja** (cattle) = pac t VI, to have, Hab und Gut.⁸ **Pak** (few, little) = pac VI, to press, to limit. **Sdes** (to undress) = st cap s VI, to take.⁹ **Madh** (high) =

¹ E. gath-er = hu. gyűt. ² Want = vac n t IV, void.

³ Lat. tard-e = t veh r t III, to extend, to tarry; e. tarry = t veh r III, to extend.

⁴ Jap. tori (to take) = t pac r VI, to take, to catch.

⁵ Heb. melek (a king) = mac l, pac l VI, to be able, to oppress or to defend. Perhaps gr. basileus (the king) has the same meaning: pac s l VI, to oppress or to protect.

⁶ Perhaps this word derives from «hemp».

⁷ Near to e. link.

⁸ Hu. barom (cattle) = pac r VI, to have, Hab und Gut. Hu. marha (cattle) = pac r VI, to have. Perhaps: lat. pecus, oldgerm. Vaih = pac VI, to have, Hab und Gut.

⁹ Hu. szed (to take, to grasp) = s cap t VI, to take.

scrt. mah-ant, hu. mag-as. **Niggue** (to hear) = pac n VI, to catch with the ears. **Praa** (to cease) = pac r VI, to finish, to close. **Thell** (deep) = t cav l IV, to cave, deep, dig. **Seue** (to go) = it. scappare, s cav IV, void, empty, free. **Lerg** (far) = veh l III, to extend, it. largo. **Jith** (all) = cap t VI, to gather. **Teper** (much) = t cap r VI, to gather. **Pa** (without) = vac IV, void, pers. bi, chin. fei. **Jinya** (a people) = lat. gens, kaw n III, to burst, to be born. **Petku** (a dress, a garment) = pac t ak VI, to cover. **Tharpt** (sour) = s kap r t V, to scratch. **Speitue** (hurry) = s pac t VI, to press. **Ngaa, ngut** (to hurry, lat. curr-ere) = ang, bang, pac n VI, to press. **Krüpa** (salt) = kap r V, to scratch. **Sum** (much) = scrt. sama, s cap VI, to gather. **Baskiija** (a nail) = pok s I, to beat, to knock. **Eera** (wind) = lat. aura, hav, vah VII, to blow. **Bukur** (beautiful) = pac r VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize. **Ngust** (narrow) = ang, bang, pac n VI, to press. **Soku** (a mate) = s pac VI, together. **Tula** (brick) from tegula, t pac l VI, to cover. **Gjüni** (knee) from : genu, kaw n III, to curve, to bend. **Ruga** (road) = prak, scrt. marga (road), scrt. kram (to step). **Rrah** (to beat) = prak, pok r I, to beat. **Teger** (wi'd) = t pac r VI, to catch. **Lugu** (a valley) = hu. völgy, vac l IV, deep. **Thes** (a sack) = t cap s VI, to contain.

7. Examples of adamitic analysis of chinese and japanese language.

1. O. = old. chinese, n. = new-chinese, k. = japonized chinese (kan-on, go-on) and j = japanese.

Rad. 1. O. yat, ih (pac t, cap t VI) = one, unite, harmonize ; n. yi, yit, i ; k. itsu, ichi ; j. hitotsu (cap t VI). **O. Deng** (t pac n VI) = a) nail, to unite,¹ b) to bear, to sustain ; n. ting ; k. tei, cho ; j. hinoto (sign of fire). **O. Ts'ik, ts'ip** (t cap VI) = seven ; n. ts'i ;² k. shichi ; j. nanats. **O. Dung, dzang** (t cap n VI) = a) to measure b) to honour ; n. chang ; k. jō ; j. take (t pac).³ **O. sam** (s cap VI) = three, several, (to gather, to collect) ; the same word as hu. szám (a number, a collection), scrt. sam-a, lat. cum (to unite, to collect). **O. Shung** (s hoch n III) = up, to mount ; n. shang ; k. jō ; j. ue (Type : heb), kam-i (hem, heb), nobor-u (heb n r), agaru (hoch r). **O. hat, ha, ga** (cav t IV) down ; n. hia ; k. ka, ge ; j. shita, shimo, kудару, sagaru.⁴ **O. man,**

¹ Perhaps the oldest sense is : t pok n (a) to beat, b) to clink, to ting e) as sl. klinč-ek (a nail) = a) to klink ; b) to beat ; in the same way : hu. szeg (a nail) = a) s pok ; b) s pac ; tu. sek-sek = klink-klink.

² To be pronounced : tshhi, aspiration corresponding always to : hh (a very sharp h).

³ Perhaps corresponding to germ. fassen, to contain and to keep (in honour). G. Acht (to honour) = pac t ; e. aw-e = cap (to keep).

⁴ The idea «down» is derived from different sources. Sl. dolu (down) is the same word as lat. vall-is (a valley, a dale), which word

ban (pac n VI, an end, close) = 10,000 (because 10,000 is the end-number); n. wan; k. man, ban; j. yorozu (perhaps: not relying on; yoru = rely on, yorozu = not relying on, having no succession). O. **pot, bot, bok** (vac, vac t IV, void, wanting) = not; n. pu, put; k. fu; j. zu. O. **K'oi**, n. kai, k. katsu, j. katsu = cap t VI, to covet, or: cap t VI, to urge, to press. O. **Shei, shap, shik**, n. se, k. sei, jap. yo (s pac, s cap VI, to follow) = age, lat. saeculum, (to follow, lat. sequ-i = s pac VI, to touch, to bind, to follow). Jap. yo = lat. jung-o, jug = pac VI, to bind. O. **Guk**, n. kyū, j. oka = ge. hoch, heb III, to rise, to be high, a hill. O. **Ts'ia, ts'at** = t cap, t cap t VI, to touch, to add, n. ts'ie, j. katsu = cap t VI, to gather, to add, to augment. O. **Dsang** (t pac n VI, to touch, to add, to help), n. sheng, k. shō, j. tasukeru = tak-suk, t pak-s pak VI, to touch, to add, to help. O. **Bing, ping** (equal) = pac n VI, to touch, to reach, to resemble; n. ping;¹ k. hyō; j. narabu = knap r, cap n r VI, to touch, to make follow, to range, to make harmonious-equal and resembling. O. **Tup, tiu** (to cast, to leave) = t kop I, to throw or t cav IV, to waste, to vanish; n. tiu; k. chū; j. saru (s cav r IV, to waste); etc., etc.

Rad. 2. O. Ka, ko (cap VI) specificatif-dés boites, meubles, etc. (all having the primitive idea: to contain). O. **dong** (t pac n VI) = middle, centre, in; n. chung; k. chū; j. nak-a (pnac = pac n VI, to contain, in, to enter).

Rad. 3. O. Hwan (round, circular) = wak n III, to bend, to curve; n. wan; k. gwan; jap. marui (= mageru, wak r, III, to curve, to bend). O. **Dū, dot** (a lord) = t pac t VI, to urge, to press, to rule; n. chū; k. shū; j. nushi = pnak s, pac n s VI, to press.

Rad. 4. gai, ni, ik, ap (to cut, to rule) = kop II, to cut, or. cap VI, to press; n. i; jap. karu = kop r II, to cut; osameru = cap s am VI, to press, to rule. O. **Gut, kau** (longtime) = cap t VI, to hold, or: hev t, veh t III, to extend, to protract; n. kyu; k. kyū; jap. hisashi = hev s, veh s III, to extend.² O. **Dat, dik**

comes from lat. vacuus, cavare (cave, hollow) and down = dale-wards. Perhaps «down» is the same word as sl. dolu = a valley, hung. völgy. Hung. le (down) is perhaps an abbreviation of völgy (vlc, vac l, to cave, a hollow, a valley). Then oldchin. h'at would be: cav t (hollow, a da'e). Jap. shita (down) is the same word as oldchin. hat; jap. shim-o = oldchin. shim (deep, to dip) = t cav (to enfonce, to dip, to dig in). Jap. kud-arū (to fall, to descend) = lat. cad-o (1) kop t = to beat the earth falling or 2) cap t = to fix himself to the earth, to lay himself on the earth, the same as gr. hed-o-mai, lat. sed-eo (to sit, setzen, sich setzen = to sit himself down).

¹ Inversion of ge. knüpf-en, anknüpfen (to attach, to bind).

² The same root in hu. hosszu (long).

(that)¹ = t pac t VI, to touch, to relate ; n. chi ; k. shi ; jap. no (= nok, pnok, pac n VI, ge. knüpfen, to bind, to relate) ; yuk-u = it. giungere, to reach ; kore = cap r VI, to touch, to relate. **Pap, pat** (poor, insufficient) = pap III, to break down ;² n. fa, fat ; k. bō ; j. toboshii = t cav s IV, void, wanting. **O. Hu, gu, wu** (= huh VII, a sound, a voice, an asking aspiration) ; n. hu ; k. kō ; j. ka. **O. Kwai** (to turn the back, kaw III, to turn) ; n. kwai ; k. kwai ; j. tag-au (t vac IV, avoid), hanaru = cav n IV, to avoid, to waste. **O. Zang** (to mount) = s beh, s heb, ge. heb-en III, to rise, high ; n. sheng ; k. shō ; j. noboru = heb nIII, ge heb-en, rise, mount ; noru = abbreviation of : noboru.

Rad. 5. O. Gut (number nine, many) = cap t VI, to gather ;³ n. kyu ; k. ku ; j. kokonots. **O. yap** (like, and) = cap VI, to touch, to reach, to unite ; n. ye ; k. ya ; jap. nari = pnk, pac n VI, to unite ; mata = gr. meta (with, to meet), mac t, pac t VI, to unite.⁴ **O. K'it, hat** (to beg) = cap t VI, to covet, or VI, to urge ; n. k'i ; k. kitsu ; j. koi-neg-au.⁵ **Niok** (milk, to suck) = n pac VI, to take in, to eat ; n. juk, ju ; k. ju ; j. chichi.⁶ **O. Kan** (dry) = cap n VI to shrink ;⁷ n. kan ; k. kan ; jap. kaw-aku = cap-ak VI, to shrink.

Rad. 6. O. Lio (to end, to finish, to understand) = lip, clp, cap l VI, to close and to catch, to conceive ; n. leao ; k. ryō ; jap. owari = cap r VI, to close. **O. Shei, shap, shik** (a matter, a business, to take in hand) = s cap VI, to begin, to undertake, to be occupied ; n. shi ; k. ji ; jap. koto = cap t VI, to undertake.

Rad. 7. O. Nip, ni (two) = ge. knüpf-en, cap n VI, to bind ; n. örh ; k. ji, ni ; jap. futats = pac t VI, to bind, to unite. **O. Go, ho, wok** (mutually, together) = cap, pac VI, together ; n. wu ; k. go ; jap. tagai-ni = t pac VI, to unite, together. **O. Go, wok** (five, many, whole) = cap, pac VI, to gather ; n. wu ; k. go ;

¹ Both words have the same origin, the same meaning.

² A secondary meaning is : scarce (s cav r IV, void, wanting) and lack (vac l IV, void, vanishing, wanting).

³ Gut, kyu (nine) = e. gath-er, many.

⁴ The same word as e. mate (a companion).

⁵ Neg-au = an abbreviation of chin. wang (to hope, to expect.) E. hop-e = cov-et = lat. cup-io = gr. s-kep-to (cap VI, to catch with the mind or with the eyes). Ge. gierig, begehren = to gripe, to grasp cap r VI, to catch, to covet). Lat. harpax = harpagon, from carpo = to catch, to covet, lat. cupio. Chin. wang (to hope) = vac n VI.

⁶ Chichi = ju-ju. Juk (the meat) = t pac VI, to take in, to eat. The same root in : pers. gusht (the meat) = hu. hus. Gr. geu-o (to eat) = cap VI, to take in = lat. gustus = ge. Kost. Hu. ösz (to eat) = lat. gustare. Hu. ösz = hösöz = hevsz = gr. gev-o, lat. gus-to.

⁷ Ge. schrumpf-en (to shrink) = s crap n, s cap r n VI, to press.

jap. itsuts = hits, cap t VI, to unite ; hu. öt. O. **A, ak** (the next) = pac VI, to touch, near ; n. ya ; k. a ; jap. tsug-u = t pac VI, to bind. O. **Sé, sip** (s cap VI, to press, to shrink) ; n. sié = few, little ; k. sha ; jap. sukoshi = s pak s VI, to press, to shrink.

Rad. 8. O. Mong, bong, wong (lost, dead, escaped) = vac n IV, void, vanished ; n. wang ; k. bō ; j. horobu = cav r ap IV, to vanish ; ushin-au = vac s n IV, to vanish, to be lost ; hu. vez = vac s IV, to vanish. O. **K'ang** (strong, to attack) = kap n VI, to oppress ; n. k'ang ; k. kō ; j. ataru = cap t VI, to touch, to press. O. **Kot** (to unite) = cap t VI, to unite ; n. kiao ; k. kō ; jap. mazeru = mac s, pac s VI, to unite. O. **Yik, yip** (and, still, to unite) = pac, cap VI, to unite ; n. yi, i ; k. eki ; j. mata = mac t, pac t VI, to unite ; e. mate. O. **King** (high, capital) = hoch n, high n VI, high, ge. hoch ; n. king ; k. kei (= e. high), kyō (= ge. hoch) ; jap. miyako = mi (high) and yak-o = lat. jung-o (to bind, to gather, all). O. **T'ing** (a pavilion, a shelter, to stop) = t pac VI, to hem, to dwell, to stop ; n. t'ing ; k. tei, ; jap. to-domaru = dom-dom = t hem-t hem VI, to hem, to stop, to dwell ; the same word as lat. dom-us = a stopping place, resting place.¹ O. **Leung** (the light) = wak l III, to burst, to open, break of day, light ; n. liang ; k. ryō ; jap. akireka, tu. ak = wak r III, open, light.

Rad. 9. O. Yan (perhaps gr. gen = kaw n III, to burst out like a bud, to be born) ; n. jin, jen ; k. nin ; jap. hito (?) pac t VI, to gather (?), all (?), people. O. **Kim** (now) = cap, cnap, VI, ge. knapp, just this moment,² necessity. O. **Kap** (good, help, assist) = cap VI, to touch, to be near ; n. kiai ; k. kai ; jap. tasukeru (to help) = tak-suk = t pak-s pak VI, to touch, to be near ; hu. seg-ít, jap. suk-e. O. **Chak, tsek** (to bend, oblique) = t wak III, to curve, to bend (ge. beug = wak III, to curve) ; n. tse ; k. soku ; jap. mageru = mak, wak III, to curve, to bow, to bend. O. **Ling** (to rule, to command) = pac.l n VI, to urge ; n. ling ; k. ryō ; jap. seshimeri = shem-shim (chin. cham, chim = cap VI, to usurp,³ to press, to rule). O. **Lak** (to come, to approach) = gr. e-lach-on (lanch-ano) = plak, pac

¹ And lat. dominus = t hem, t cap VI, to hem, to press, to rule = lat. dom-are, ge. zähmen = to doom, dame.

² Now = nop, knop = cap n VI, to press, ge. knapp (just now) ; ge. nun = knap n, cap n VI, just, narrow, ge. knapp.

³ Usurpe = csrp, cap s r VI, to press, to urge, to rule ; e. tyr-ant = t cap r VI, to oppress ; heb. sār (a chief, a ruler) = s cap r VI, to usurp, to oppress ; gr. kyr-ios = cap r VI = ger. Herr = hu. ur = egypt. uro (the king) ; and : king = kun-ing = kap n ing VI, to oppress ; hu. bir (to can) = pac r VI, to oppress, to prevail ; sumero-akkad. Dingir (the Lord) = t pac n VI, to oppress ; anglosax. drychten (the lord) = t pac r t VI, to oppress.

l VI, to touch, to reach ; n. *lài* ; k. *rài* ; jap. *kit-aru* = cap t VI, to reach. O. **Ts'ong** (a granary, a box) = t pac n VI, to contain ; n. *ts'ang* ; k. *sō* ; jap. *kura* = cap r VI, to contain. O. **Sam** (shelter, parasol) = s cap VI, to cover, to shelter ; n. *san* ; k. *san* ; jap. *kasa* = cap s VI, to shelter ; etc., etc., etc.

Here I follow with the analysis of a few japanese words.

Ab-ak-u (to open, break open, to divulge) = kaw ak III, to break, to burst. **Ab-ar-a** (side, rib) = cap r VI, to unite, near, proach. **Ab-ara** (broken down) = kaw III, to break. **Ab-ar-e** (restive, rowdy) = cap r VI, to fix. **Ab-u** (a horse fly) = how VII, to howl, to hum ; **Ab-uk-u** (foam)¹ = hew ak VII, to blow, to smoke, to fume. **Ab-ur-a** (oil) = kap r, to smear, to rub V. **Ab-ur-u** (to roast) = cap r VI, to compress, to dry.² **Ad-a** (empty, vain) = cav t IV, void, empty.³ **Ai, au** (each, other) = chin. ho, hop (to meet) = cap VI, to unite, to meet. **Ak-a** (red) = wak III, to burst out, to open, morning, break of day. **Ak-ari** (light) = wak r, to burst out III, the light. **Ak-i** (autumn) = pac VI, to gather, to close. **Ak-i** (gap, vacancy) = vac, vain, void, lat. *vac-uus*.⁴ **Ak-u** (lie) = vac IV, vain words, vanity. **Ak-u** (sated) = pac VI, close, shut, end. **Ak-u** (bad, wrong) = vac IV, vain, bad. **Am-a** (flax) = ham, cap VI, to unite, to bind, to knit.⁵ **Am-ari, am-ata** (too much) = ham, cap VI, to heap. **Am-e** (heaven) = heay, heb, ge. **Himm-el** III, to heave, to lift, to rise, high.⁶ **Am-u** (to weave), **am-i** (a net) = ham, cap VI, to unite, to bind, to knit.⁷ **An-a** (a hole) = han, cav n IV, to dig, hollow.⁸ **Ao, aoi** (green, blue) = haw, kaw III, to grow, to burst out, to flourish. **Ao-gu** (to fan) = hew, weh VII, to blow, to make a wind.⁹ **Ar-a** (fault, defect) = cav r IV, void.

¹ Hu. **hab** (foam) = jap. *abuku, habuku*, — the same word as jap. **aw-a** = arab. **habb**. **Aw-a** is contained in the germ. word **Schau-m** = s hew m (to blow, to fume, to smoke) = lat. *s-pū-ma* (foam) = s hew m = e. **foam** = hew m.

² Ge. **drück-en** (to compress) = ge. **troek-en**.

³ Hu. **od-u** (a cavity) = cav t ; jap. **ad-a** has the same origin as hu. **od-u**.

⁴ E. **gap** = cav, void, empty.

⁵ The same root in **kum-i, kum-o** (the spider) = klm, klp = plc, lat. *plec-to*, to plait.

⁶ Hu. **em-el** (to heave, to lift) = hem, ge. *heb-en*, e. *heav-e*, III. Hu. **ég** (heaven) = hoch, high = tu. *gjök* (heaven, high, ge. *hoch*).

⁷ The same root in jap. **kum-o** (a spider) = klm, klp, plc = lat. *plec-to*, e. *plait*, knit.

⁸ The same root in lat. **can-alis**, e. **chann-el** = cav n, IV, dig, a ditch ; e. **can-oe** = cav n ; e. **cann-on** = cav n, IV, hollow ; e. **gun** = cav n IV, hollow.

⁹ E. **fan** = weh n (to make a wind) ; ge. **Fah-ne** (a standard) =

Ar-ai (wash) = kap r, to scratch, to rub.¹ **Ar-ai** (coarse, rough) = kap r V, to rub. **Ar-asu** (to waste) = cav r IV, to make void and empty. **Ar-aw-asu** = kaw r III, to open, to bring to light. **Ar-i** (ant) = hev r III, lat. ferv-eo, to swarm. **Ar-u** (to be, to have) = cap r VI, lat. hab-eo, cap-io. **As-a** (morning) = kaw s III, day-break. **As-ob-i** = cav s ap IV, to loiter, a leisure, a vacation. **At-aeru** (to give) = cap t VI, to hand.² **At-ai** (price) = **at** (cap t, to reach, to touch) and **au** (to meet). **At-ar-a** (precious) = touching the value. **At-ari** (neighbourhood) = cap t VI, to touch. **At-ari** (hit, come true, to win) = cap t VI, to touch. **At-e**, **at-eru** (reliance, object) = cap t VI, to touch, to reach. **At-o** (after) = cap t VI, to follow. **Au** (to meet, to follow) = chin. ho, hop = cap VI, to touch, to reach. **Aw-a** (foam) = hew, VII, to blow, to fume, to smoke. **Aw-are** (pity) = cap r to be pressed. **Aw-as-eru** = cap s VI, to cause meeting. **Ba** (place) = pac VI, to hold, to keep, to contain. **Baba** (old woman) = babble. **Bach-i** = pat, pap t I, to beat. **Bak-ari** (alone) = pac r VI, to press, to compress. **Ban** (evening) = wak n III, to incline. **Ban** (watch) = a) pac n VI, to catch sight, or b) wak n III, to turn. **Ben** (convenience) = oldchin. **bien** = fr. **bien**, lat. **ben-e** = pac n VI, to harmonize. **Bir-a**, **bir-u** = lat. ferv-eo, ge. **brau-en** III, to boil. **Bon** (ordinary) = pac n VI, to heap. **Bu**, **bun** (rate, part) = pok II, to part, to cut, to divide.

Chi (wisdom) = oldchin. **dok**, t pac VI, to touch, to indicate, to show. **Chichi** (milk) = abbreviation of chin. **juk-juk** (t wak III, to burst out). **Chichi** (father) = abbreviation of chin. **tiép-tiép** = t cap VI, to protect.³ **Chichi** (slow) = abbreviation of chin. **chéh-chéh** = t veh III, to draw, to tarry. **Chi-e** (wisdom) = chin. **dok** (lat. **dic-o**, gr. **dok-eo**, e. **teach**) and e (oldchin. get, ket, kek = e. **quick**, lively). **Chiis-ai** (little, tiny) = chiks-ai = t pac s VI, to compress. **Chik-ai** (near) = t pac VI, to press to.⁴ **Chik-ara** (strength) = t pac r VI, to press, to urge. **Dak-i** (to embrace) = t pac VI. **Dam-aru** (to be silent) = t hem, t cap VI, to restrain, to abstain, to hold back.⁵ **Da-su**, **de-ru**

ge. **weh-en** (to blow, to flirt, a flag. In German one says: die **Fah-ne weh-t** (**fah** = **weh**). E. **flag**, ge. **flatt-ern**, e. **flirt** = weh l t VII.

¹ E. **wash** = pak s V, to rub.

² Hu. **ad** (to give) = ar. **at-a** (to give) = sl. **da-ti** = lat. **da-re** = tu. **at-mak**. Scrt. **dō** (to give) = tak, t pac VI, to hand; and scrt. **dō** (to receive) = t pac VI, to take.

³ The same word as oldegypt. **tef-u** (the father) = t cap VI, to protect.

⁴ It. **press-o**, e. **proach** = to press to; gr. **angü** (proach, near) = pac n VI, to press. Ge. **nah-e**, e. **near** = abbreviation of gr. **ang.ü**

⁵ The same word as lat: **dom-are**, ge. **zähm-en**. Jap. **dam-ashi** (to cheat) is standing near to jap. **dam-ari**; jap. **dam-ashi** (to cheat) =

(out, yield) = oldchin. t'uk, t wak III, to issue, to manifest. **E** (picture, drawing) = chin. **hoa**, kap V, to rub, to scratch, to write. **Fue** (a flute) = hu. fuj, to blow = jap. **fuk-u**, weh VII, to blow. **Fuk-ai** (deep) = vac IV, to dig, to deepen. **Fuk-eru** (to grow late) = veh III, to protract. **Fuk-u** (to blow) = hu. fúj = weh VII, to blow. **Fuk-u** (to cover) = pac VI, to cover. **Fuk-u** (to wip-e) = kap, pak V, to rub. **Fuk-umu** (to keep, to hold) = pac VI, to keep, to bear. **Fuk-uro** (a bag) = pac VI, to contain (**fuk** = **bag**). **Fun-e** (a boat, a vessel) = pac n VI, to contain, or : vac n IV, to carve out. **Fur-eru** (to touch) = pac r VI. **Fur-eru** (to shake) = pac r VI, to shake.¹ **Fus-ag-u** (to stop) = pac s VI, to hem. **Fu-suru** = pac VI, to follow, to attach. **Fut-a** (a lid) = pac t VI, to cover. **Fut-oi** (big, thick) = pac t VI, to heap. **Fuy-u** (winter) = hu. fuj-ó, the blow-er VII, to blow.² **Ga** (yet) = cap VI, to close.³ **Ga** (moth) = kap V, to rub, to scratch. **Ga** (picture) = kap V, to write, to scratch. **Gai** (harm) = cap VI, to press.⁴ **Gai** (extern) = kaw III, to burst out, to open. **Gak-u** (a sum) = hard type of cap VI, to heap. **Gak-u** (to learn) = hard type of cap VI, to catch with the mind (it. **cap-is-co**). **Gan** (wild goose) = ge. **Gan-s** (goose), gang s, gag n VII, to gaggl-e, hu. gág-og. **Gan** (cancer) = cav n IV, to dig, to cav-e, to scratch. **Gan** (eye) = cap n VI, to catch sight. **Gats-u**, **gets-u**⁵ (the moon) = cap t VI, to follow. **Got-ok-u** (like) = cap t VI, to follow, to imitate. **Ha** (tooth) = cap VI, to catch, to bite. **Hab-eru** (wait) = cap VI, to catch sight. **Hab-uk-u** (to omit) = kop II, to cut, or cav IV, to waste. **Hac-ru** (to grow) = kaw III, to burst out. **Hag-u** (to strip) = ge. **hack-en**, hard type of kop II, to cut. **Hai** (worship) = chin. **pai** = ge. **beug-en**, to bow, wak III, to bow, to incline. **Ha-ir-u** (to enter)

to make a man silent, to reduce him to fainting and impotency = lat. **dom-are**, ge. **zähm-en**, e. **tam-e** (to restrain). Perhaps : e. **trieb**, ge. **trüg-en** = ge. **be-drück-en** (to restrain, to tame).

Jap. to-**dom-ari** = **dom-dom** = t hem — t hem = t cap — t cap VI, to restrain, to rest, to stay, to stop. The same root in lat. **dom-us** (a house) and e. **dom-e** = to stop, to rest, to stay, a house, a big house (a **dom-e**).

¹ E. **shak-e** = s cap VI, to gripe often, to shake.

² Fi. **tuul-i** (wind) = t weh l ; fi. **talv-i** (winter) = t hew l, t weh l, to blow. E. **wint-er** = **wind**. Hu. **tél** (winter) = fi. **tuul-i** (wind). Chin. **t'ong** (winter) = t weh n, to blow, or : t pac n VI, to freeze.

³ E. **yet** = **get**, cap t VI, to touch, to reach, to close = hu. **teg** (t pac, to close, to finish, in hu. **teg-nap** = **yest-er-day** = chin. **tsok-jit** (yester-day). Chin. **tsok** = t pac VI, to finish, to close = hu. **teg** = inversion of e. **yet** and **yest-cr**, ge. **gest-ern**.

⁴ E. **harm** = cap r VI, to press, to molest.

⁵ Jap **tsuk-i** (the moon) = t pac VI, to follow, the mate of the sun.

= cap VI, to take in — and **ir**, **hir** = cap r VI, to take in. **Haji-me** (to begin) = kaw t III, to open. **Hak-arū** (to measure) = ge. **hack-en** (to divide, to distinguish). **Hak-ob-u** (to wear) = hard type for **pac** VI, to hold, to bear. **Hak-u** (a brush, to sweep) = hard type for **pak**, ge. **feg-en**, pak V,¹ to scratch, to sweep; etc., etc.

8. Examples of the chinese language.²

Ai (o. **ap**, **ak**), to force, to push, to suffer = cap, pac VI, to press; **ai**, **ap**, **ak** (cloudy) = cap VI, to cover; **ai**, **ap**, **ak** (luxuriant) = cap VI, to heap; **ai**, **ap**, **ak** (dust) = cap VI, to cover, obscure; **ai**, **ap**, **ak** (narrow, urgent) = cap, pac VI, to press; **ang** (o. **gang**) = to rise, elevate, grand = wak n III, to rise, high; **ang**, **gang** (a bassin, a vessel) = pac n VI, to contain; **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**), to take, to feel = t cap VI, to touch, to catch;³ **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**), to open, to stretch, to extend = t wak, t veh III, to open, to extend; **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**) = to take, to seize, to grasp, to grab; (we see o. **tak** = e. **tak-e**); **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**), open, come out, spread out = t wak III, to burst, to open; **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**), to tread, to step = t kop, t pap I, to beat, to knock the ground, (hu. **tap-os**, **tip-or**, to step, to tread = o. **tap**); **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**), a noise = fr. **tap-age**, t kop I, to beat, to knock, to make a noise; **cha** (o. **tap**, **tak**), cunning, false, to impose upon = t cap, VI, to press, to urge (or. t cav IV = void, false, vain); **ch'a** (o. **t'ap**, **t'ak**), to nip, to seize = t cap VI, to press, or to catch; **ch'a** (**t'ap**, **t'ak**), tea, gathering of the leaves = t pac VI, to gather; **ch'a** (**t'ap**, **t'ak**), to rub, to smear = t cav IV, to dig, to rub;⁴ **ch'a** (**t'ap**, **t'ak**), to examine = t cap VI, to catch with the eyes, or: t cav IV, to cav-e, to dig, to bore, to scrutinize;⁵ **cha** (o. **tat**, **tap**), to bind = t cap VI, to bind, to unite; **cha** (**tap**), pattering, verbose,⁶ multitude of voices = e. **patt-er**, fr. **tap-age** = t kop I,

¹ Hu. **kef-e** (a brush) = inversion of ge. **feg-en**, pak V, to scratch.

² S. Wells Williams: Syllabic Dictionary of the chinese language. Shanghai 1874. O. = oldchinese; nch = new chinese.

³ Hu. **tap-int** (to feel) = o. **tap**; e. **tap** and e. **pat** are the same roots.

⁴ E. **smear** = s' pak r V, to rub, to smear = ge. **schmier-en**, **Schmeer**, **Sehmaltz** (fat, grease); e. **fat** = pak t V, to rub, to smear; e. **butt-er** = pak t r V, to rub, to smear; hu. **vaj** (butter) = pak (to smear); sl. **maslo** (fat, grease) = pak s l V, to rub, to smear; e. **greas-e** = krap s, kap r s V, to smear; hu. **mész** (chalk) = pak s VI, to rub, to smear.

⁵ Ge. **forsch-en** (to scrutinize) = to bore IV, cav, to dig; e. **scrutinize** = s crv t, s cav r t IV, to cav-e, to dig, to bore.

⁶ E. **verb-ose** = prap, pap r I, to tap, fr. **frapper**, **tap-age**, noise.

to beat, to knock, to make a noise ; **cha** (**tap**), to shut, to hem = t cap VI, to close, to hem ; **ch'a** (o. **t'ap**, **t'at**), to examine, to scrutinize = 1) to catch with the eyes VI, to catch, to grasp, to gripe, or 2) to cave, to dig, to scrutinize IV, to dig, to bore. **ch'a** (**t'ap**), to receive, to take, to gather = t cap VI, cap-io ; **chai** (o. **dak**, **dai**, **dat**), to reverence, to guard, a closet = t pac VI, to hold, to hold with the eyes ; **ch'ai** (**t'ap**, **t'ai**), fagot, wood, to stop, to screen, to protect = VI, cap-io, to grasp, to gather, to cover ; **ch'ai** (o. **t'ap**), a company = VI, to heap, to gather ; **ch'ai** (**t'ap**), to tread on, to stamp = t kop I, to beat, to knock the earth with the feet ; e. s.-**tamp** = o. **t'ap** ;¹ **chan** (o. **dam**), cut, short, temporary = t kop II, to cut, to shorten ; **chan** (o. **dam**), a cup = t cap VI, to contain ; **chan** (o. **dam**), a ware-house = t cap VI, to contain ; **chan**, **tsan** (o. **dam**), to deep, to steep, to moisten = t cav IV, to excavate, to make deep, to dip, to dip, to moisten ;² **ch'an** (o. **t'am**, **dam**) to cut off = t kop II, to cut ; **ch'an** (o. **t'am**), to taste, to peck at, to be glutinous = VI, to take in, to eat ; **ch'an** (**t'am**), to bear, to produce, to increase, t cap = VI, to augment ; **chan**, **chen** (o. **tim**, **dim**), like, true, real = t cap VI, to unite, to harmonize, to imitate, to touch a butt ;³ **chan** (o. **tim**, **dim**), precious, beautiful, a prize, to esteem = t cap VI, a) to touch, to harmonize, to be fit ; b) to hold with the eyes ; **chan** (**tim**, **dim**), a needle, to prick = pak r V, to rub, to prick, to molest ; **chan** (**tim**, **dim**), an anvil = knop l, kop n l I, to beat, to knock ;⁴ **chan** (**tim**, **dim**), the utmost, the highest = tu. **tep-e** = t cap (to touch, to reach) VI ; **chan** (**tim**, **dim**), a pillow = t cap, to touch, to lean on = hu. **tám** (a support) ;⁵ **chan** (**tim**, **dim**), to tie, thick = t pac VI, 1) to unite ; 2) to

¹ The same root as it. **stamp-a** (print) = st kop I ; tu. **bas-mak** (to print) = pok s I, to beat, to knock, to stamp.

² O. **dam** = o. **tim** (to dip) = jap. **shi-zum-ern** (to dip) = scrt. **shi-shum-āra** (a dolphin, a diver) = **dolphin** (dip l, dipper, diver). E. **dolphin**, ge. **Delf-in** could possibly derive from gr. **delph-os** (womb, the dolphin being a mammiferous animal).

³ Ge. **ziem-en** (to become, to be suited) is the same word as o. **tim**, **dim** (to touch a butt, to harmonize, to be fit). Even ge. **zimm-ern** (to cut), fr. **timbr-e**, ge. **Stimm-e** (a sound, a timbre, a type), hu. **ezim-er** (a type, a weapon) etc. have the same root.

⁴ O. **tim**, **dim** = gr. **typ-to** (to beat, to knock) = ge. **zimm-ern** (to cut) = fr. **timb-re**, e. **typ-e**, hu. **ezim-er**, (a type, a weapon), hu. **ezim** (an address), etc.

⁵ Hu. **tám** (support) = o. **tim**, **dim** ; e. **pill-ow** = pac l-ak, to touch, to reach, to lean on ; hu. **vánk-os** (a pillow) = pac n VI, to touch, to be proach, to lean on ; hu. **vánk-os** = chin. **pang** (proach, next, leaning on) ; e. **nigh** = chin. **pang**, pac n VI, to touch ; e. **near** = pnak r, pak n r.

heap ; **chan** (**tim, dim**) = to restrain, to keep = VI, cap, to keep, to press down, to hem ;¹ **chan** (**tim, dim**), to shake = t pac VI, to press, to catch often, to grip often ; **ch'an** (**t'im, dim, dam**), to get angry = t pac VI, to be pressed, molested ; **ch'an** (**dim, dam**), to stop = t cap VI, to stop, to hem ; **ch'an** (**dim, dom**), to arrange, to store, many, all = t cap VI, to heap ; **ch'an** (**dim, dam**), a minister, to rule = t cap VI, to oppress, ge. zähmen, lat. dom-are ; **ch'an** (**dim, dam**), to sink, deep² = t cav IV, to dip, to dive, to cave, to deepen ; **ch'an** (**dim, dam**), to follow = t cap VI, to touch, to unite, to attach ; **chang** (o. **tung, dung**), to draw, to extend, to swell = t wah n III, to draw ;³ **chang** (o. **tung, dung**), the palm, a hoof = t pok n I, to beat, to knock, to slap ; **chang** (a curtain) = t wah n III, to spread out, to draw ; **chang** (to protect, a screen, a barricade) = t pac n VI, to cover, to hem ; **chang** (to blow, to beat, to fight, weapons) = t pok n I, to beat ; **ch'ang** (**dung, shung**), the light, flourishing, increasing = t wak n III, to burst out, to increase ; **ch'ang** (**dung, shung**), a field, a garden, a company = t pac n VI, to contain, to protect, to hold ; **ch'ang** (the intestines) = t pac n VI, to hold, in ; **ch'ang** (to taste) = t pac n VI, ge. fassen, to catch, to touch ; **ch'ang** (long, grand, high, open), t wah n III, to extend, to draw ;⁴ **ch'ang** (a shed) = t pac n VI, to cover, to shelter ; **ch'ang** (a billow) = t wah n III, to boil, to move ; **ch'ang** (to lead) = t wah n, t veh n III = ge. zieh-en (to draw, to lead, t wah, t veh III) = lat. **duc-o** (to lead) = t wah, t veh III, to draw, to lead ; **chang** (to collect, to amass) = t pac n VI, to unite, to gather ; **chang** (to stop) = t pac n VI, to hem, to hinder ; **ch'ang** (to eat much) = t pac n VI, ge. einpacken, to take in, to eat ; **chao** (o. **tok, dok**), the brightness of the sun, manifest, show = t wak III, to burst out ;⁵ **chao** (**tok, dok**),

¹ E. **hem** = cap VI, to press down ; lat. **dom-are** = t cap, t hem (to press down) = ge. **zahn, zähm-en** ; even ge. **Damm** (a dike) = t cap VI, to hem, to press down, to hinder.

² E. **sink** = s vac n IV, to excavate, to make deep, to dive ; to dip ; e. **deep, dip** = t cav IV, to excavate, to make deep, to dive. Ge. **tauch-en** (to **duck**) = t vac IV, to excavate, to make deep, to dip, to dive.

³ The same root as lat. **duc-o** = ge. **zieh-en** = e. draw = sl. **tah-at** = t wah, t veh III, to draw.

⁴ Scrt. **dirg** (long) = t wah r, t veh r, to draw III, to extend ; e. **long**, sl. **dlug-o** = t wahl, t veh l III, to extend ; hu. **hosszú** (long) = haw s, hev s III, to draw, to extend = hu. **húz** (to draw) = haw s, hev s III, to extend ; jap. **hos-oi** (long) = haw s, hev s III, to extend ; jap. **us-ui** (thin) = haw s, hev s III, to extend.

⁵ The same root as e. **day**, ge. **Tag**.

to scratch, to tickle, to titillate = t pak V, to scratch often;¹ **chao** (**tok, dok**), the morning, the dawn = t wak III, to break out, to burst;² **chao** (to grasp) = t pac VI, to catch, to gripe; **chao** (seek, look for) = t pak V, to bore, to dig, or VI, to catch with the eyes; **chao** (to hasten, few) = t pac VI, 1) to urge, 2) to press, to make narrow; **chao** (a basket, to catch) = t pac VI, to catch, to keep, to contain; **chao** (to commence) = t cap, lat. in-**cip**-io = **cap**-io; **chao** (to enlighten) = t wak III, to burst out like the light or the morning; **ch'ao** (o. **t'ok, dok**), to step over, to leap over = t heb, t hoch III, to elevate, to hop;³ **ch'ao**⁴ (o. **t'ok, dok**), to be grieved = t pac VI, to press, to molest; **ch'ao** (o. **t'ok, dok**) = to **tak**-e, to seize = t pac VI, to catch; **ch'ao** (o. **t'ok, dok**) a retreat, a nest = t pac VI, to shelter; **ch'ao** (o. **t'ok, dok**) to roast, to fry,⁵ t pac VI, to press, to compress; **ch'ao** (o. **t'ok, dok**) = t pok I, clamor, quarrel, noise; = **ché** (o. **tak**) to cover, to veil = t pac VI, to cover; **chö** (o. **tak**), this, to meet = t pac VI, to touch, to unite, to meet; **ch'é** (o. **t'ap**), a cart, a coach = t cap VI, to contain, to bear; **chö** (o. **típ**), to stop, to oppress, to break = t cap VI, to press, — and t kaw III, to break; **chö** (o. **típ**), wise, aware = t cap VI, to catch with the mind; **chö** (o. **típ**), afraid, to bring under = t cap VI, to press; **chan** (o. **tiam**) to revere = t cap VI, to catch, to keep in the mind; **chan** (**tiam**) to open, to expand, to prolong = t hem, t hev, t veh, to protract; **chan** (o. **tiam**), to usurp = t cap VI, to press; **chan** (**tiam**) a war, anxious, fearful = t cap VI, to press, to oppress; **ch'en** (o. **t'iam**), a curtain = t cap VI, to cover; **ch'en** (o. **t'iam**), to peep, to spag = t cap VI, to catch with the eyes; **cheu** (o. **tok, dok**), frequent, plenty, close, environs = t pac VI, to heap, or: t cap VI, to touch; **chen** (o. **tok, dok**), to give = t pac VI, to hand, to touch, to put; **cheu** (o. **tok, dok**), a helmet = t pac VI, to protect, to cover; **cheu, ch'cu** (o. **tok, dok**), to curse, spell, charm, incantation = t pok I, to make a noise, to chatter, to babble; **chen** (o. **tok, dok**), day = t wak III, to burst out, to break out;⁶

¹ E. **tickl** = t pak I V, to scratch often; lat. **ti-till**-are = **till**-till-are = **tick**-l-**tick**-l-are.

² E. **dawn** = t kaw n III, to break out, to burst.

³ The same root as hu. **szök** (to leap over) = s hoh, s hop; sl. s **kok** (to leap over) = s kok, s hop; o. chin. **kok**, nch. **kuo** (to leap over) = kok, hop; the same root as hebr. **heb**-er (to leap over, to emigrate), giving birth to the name «**Hebrew, Heber**», the emigrant.

⁴ **Ch'ao**, o. **dok** = e. **tak**-e.

⁵ Lat. **frig**-o = pac r VI, to compress, to dry; ge. **troek**-nen = ge. **drüek**-en, and ge. **brat**-en (to roast, to toast) = lat. **frig**-t = ge. **Brod**, e. **bread** (to dry, to roast).

⁶ The same word, as e. **day**, ge. **Tag** = t wak III, to break out, break of day.

ch'eu (o. **dok, tok**), to take out, to pluck = t pac VI, to take ;
ch'eu (o. **dok, tok**), vexed = t pak VI, to oppress ; **ch'eu** (o.
tok, dok), company = t pac VI, to heap, to unite ; **ch'eu** (tok,
dok), shameful, ugly = t pac VI, to press, to be depressed ;
chí (dik), to know, to tell, to inform = t pak VI, to show, to
teach ;¹ **chi** (dik), a branch = t pok II, to divide ; **chí** (dik),
to stop = t pac VI, to hem, to retain, to hinder ;² **chí** (dik),
scope, order, decree = t pak VI, to teach ; **chí** (dik), a finger =
lat. **dig-itus**, gr. **dac-tylos**, to teach ;³ **chí** (dik), wisdom = gr.
dog-ma, lat. **in-die-o** ; **chí** (dik), an aim, an end = t pac VI, to
touch, to reach ; **chí** (dik), to cut, a law = t pok II, to cut out ;
chi (dik), to heal, to rule = t pac VI, a) to make whole ; b) to
repress ; **chí** (dik), to wait on = t pac VI, to catch sight, to
wait ; **chí** (dik), to meet, to happen, to hold, to manage = t pac
VI, to touch, to reach, to hold ; **chí** (dik), to make firm, to place
= t pac VI, to fix ; **chí** (dik), water congealed, to stop = t pac
VI, to fix ; **chí** (dik),⁴ to arrive, to reach = t pac VI, to touch,
to reach ; **chí** (dik), to remember, to record (in annals) = t pac
VI, to catch with the mind ; **ch'í** (**dap, dik**), a pool, a tank =
t cap VI, to heap, to collect, to stop ; **ch'í** (**dap, dik**), fast, a cour-
ser = t pac VI, to urge ; **ch'í** (**dap, dik**), slow, dilatory, late =
t veh III, to protract ;⁵ **ch'í** (**dap, dik**) = to grasp, to seize =
t cap VI, to catch, to keep, to seize ; **ch'í** (**dap, dik**), shame,
chagrin = t cap VI, to press, to molest ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), to seize,
to retain = t pac VI, to keep ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), to tie up, a fetter =
t pac VI, to hem, to retain ; **chih**⁶ (**tik, dip**), only, merely =
t cap VI, to compress, to hem ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), firm = t pac VI,
to press, to fix ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), to roast, to dry = t pac VI, to
press, to diminish, to dry ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), to gather = t pac VI,
to gather ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), to follow = t pac VI, to touch, to

¹ **Chí** (dik) = e. teach = lat. **dic-o** = gr. **dok-eo** ; chin. **chí** (dik), a finger = lat. **dig-itus**, gr. **dak-tylos**.

² E. **hind-er** = **hem ter** = cap VI, to retain.

³ It is very interesting to realise, that ideas, such as : to touch, a finger, to show, to teach, etc. have the same sources in european and asiatic languages. Chin. **chi-tao** (to know) = oldchin. **dik-dok**-the same roots as gr. **dok-eo**, lat. **in-die-o**, e. teach, lat. **dise-o** (= **dic-s-o**) ; chin. **chí-tao** (to know) = e. to be shown, to be taught.

⁴ Jap. **to-dok-eru** = **tok-tok-eru** (to arrive, to reach) = lat **tang-o**, tak, t pac VI, to reach, to touch. Even e. **com-e** = kop, or cap' a) to knock, to butt or b) to touch, to reach ; chin. **lâi** (to come) = gr. **e-lach-on**, plak, pac I VI, to touch, to reach.

⁵ E. **slow** = s hlv, s hev l, to draw, to protract ; e. **lat-e** = hlv t = hev l t, veh l t III, to protract ; hu. **lass-ú** (late, slow) = vlh s, veh ls III, to protract.

⁶ Hu. **esak** (only) = chin. **chih**.

unite, to follow ; **chih** (**tik, dip**), to weave = t pac VI, to unite, to bind, to knit ; **ch'eng** (**ding**),¹ to finish = t pac n VI, to close ; **ch'eng** (**ding**), a citadel, a city = t pac n VI, to protect ; **ch'eng** (**ding**), to accept, to receive = t pac n VI, to catch, to take ; **ch'eng** (**ding**), to repress, to punish = t pac n VI, to press ; **chao, cho** (**dok, tak**), to cover, to press, must = t pac VI, a) to cover, b) to press ; **chao, cho** (**dok, tak**), a handle, to tie = t pac VI, to take, to unite ; **choh, ch'oh** (**dok, tak**), to stop = t pac VI, to hem, to keep ; **choh** (**dok, tak**), firm, a table = t pac VI, to fix ; **choh** (**dok, tak**), to peck, to pick = t pac VI, to catch, to take ; **choh** (**dok, tak**), to strike = t pok I, to beat ; **choh** (**dok, tak**), to castrate = t pok II, to cut ; **ch'oh** (**t'ok**), slow, leisurely = t weh III, to draw, to delay, to tarry ; **chu** (**djot, du**), a hog = t cav, t cav t IV, to dig ; **chū** to stop = t pac VI, to hem ; **ch'u** (**t'op**), to cut out, to begin = t kop II, to cut, to cut out ; **ch'u** (**t'op**), a hoe = t cav IV, to dig ; **ch'uh** (**t'uk**), to go out, to spring = t wak III, to break out, to burst out ; **chui** (**tup**), to follow = t cap VI, to touch, to attach, to follow ; **chui** (**tup**), an awl,² a borer = t cav IV, to dig, to bore ; **chui** (**tup**), a cudgel = t kop I, to beat, to knock, to strike ;³ **chui** (**tup**), to sew = t cap VI, to attach ;⁴ **ch'ui** (**dup**)⁵, a hammer, to beat = t kop I, to beat ; **ch'un** (**dan**), spring, budding = t kaw n III, to break out, to burst out ; **chung** (**tong**), middle, in = t pac n VI, to close, to shut, to enter, in ; **chung** (**tong**), faithful = t pac n VI, to unite, to attach ; **chung** (**tong**), the end = t pac n VI, to close ; **chung** (**tong**), to swell = t weh t heb n III, to rise ; **chung** (**tong**), heavy = t weh n III, to bear, to draw ; **ch'ung** (**dong**), to fill = t pac n VI, to heap, to fill ; **chwa** (**tap**), a switch, a whip = tap, t kop I, to beat, to tap ;⁶ **chwang** (**tung**), a house, a cottage, a farm, a firm = t pac n VI, to contain ; **chwang** (**tung**), to bind, to tie, to pack = t pac n VI, to pack, to attach ; **chwang** (**tung**), stout, powerful = t pac n VI, to press ; **chw'ang** (**tong**), a window = t vac n IV, a cavity, to dig out ; **chw'ang** (**tong**), a wound = t pok n II, to cut ; **chw'ang** (**tong**), to begin = t pok n II, to cut out ; **chw'an** (**t'an**),

¹ The same word as ge. **Ding**, e. **thing** = t pac n VI, to close ; chin. **tsok** (to do) = t pac VI, to close, to finish ; perhaps : lat. **fac-io** = pac VI, to close, to finish.

² E. **aw-l** = cav l IV, to dig, to bore ; e. **bor-e** = vac r IV, to dig, to bore.

³ Chin. **chui** = oldchin. **tup** = gr. **typ-to** (to beat) = t kop I.

⁴ Chin. **chui** (to sew) = e. **sew** = sl. **shev** = hu. **szū-cs** (a skinner, ge. **Schu-ster**).

⁵ The same word as gr. **typ-to** (to beat) = ge. **zimm-ern** (to knock, to cut).

⁶ Oldchin. **tap** = e. **tap**.

to perforate = t cav n IV, to dig, to carve, to bore; **chw'an (t'an)**, to hurry = t cap n VI, to press, to urge; **chw'an (t'an)**, to string, together = t cap n VI, to press, to string; **fah¹ (pap, pat)**, to expand, to shoot, to rise, to manifest, a bud, the spring = wah III, to break out, to spring out; **fah (pap, pat)**, to beat = pap I, to beat; ² **fan (pan, pam)**, pain, trouble, to ask, urgent = pac n VI, to press, to urge; **fan**, all = pac n VI, to heap; **fan**, to turn = weh n III, to turn; ³ **fan**, meal, rice = pac n VI, to take in, to eat; **fan**, to imitate, a law, a mold = pac n VI, to unite, to follow, to imitate; **fan (pun, bun)**, to divide = pok n II, to cut, to divide; **fan**, vapor = weh n VII, to blow, to exhale; **fan**, a heap, a tumulus = pac n VI, to heap; **fan (anger)** = pac n VI, to press, to urge, to excite; **fan**, ardor = pac n VI, to urge; **fang (bung)**, impediment = pac n VI, to hem; **fang**, a room = pac n VI, to contain; ⁴ **fang**, a bank, a screen, protection = pac n VI, to cover, to protect; **fang**, to imitate = pac n VI, to attach, to unite, to follow; **fang**, to banish, to send away = wah n III, to shoot, to open, to expand; **fei (pit, bit)**, swift, to fly = viv III, quick; **fei (pit, bit)**, negation = vac t IV, void, empty; **fei**, fat = pac t VI, to heap; **fei**, to destroy, to waste, to spend = vac IV, to waste, to make void; ⁵ **feu (put)**, a vessel, a jar = pac t VI, to contain, or vac t IV, to be empty, carved out; **foh (bok)**, to tie = pac VI, to bind, to unite, to knit; ⁶ **fu (pok, put)**, a man, a helper = pac VI, to unite, to follow, to assist; **fu (put)**, a prisoner = pac t VI, to catch; **fu (put)**, ⁷ a drumstick = pok t I, to beat; **fu (put, pok)**, hasty, urgent = pac VI, to press; ⁸ **fu (put, pok)**, a noise, a clamor = pok I, or pok t I, to beat, to make a noise; **fu, (put, ⁹ pok)**, to pat = pac t VI, to touch, to tap, to pat; **fu**

¹ Hu. **fak-ad** (to break out, to burst) is the same word as chin. **fah**.

² There is an other **fah** (to be necessitous, poor) = ar. **fak-ir** (poor) = pac r VI, to press, to urge, to be necessitous. I dare even analyse: lat. **pau-p-er** = pah-ap-r = pac VI, to press, to oppress, and lat. **pau-l-us** = pah l, pac l VI, to compress, to diminish. Tu. **küteh-ük** (small) = hu. **kieh-i** (small) = cap t ak, cap t VI, to compress; hu. **kev-és** (small) = cap s VI, to compress; e. **few** = lat. **pau-c-us** = pac VI, to compress.

³ E. **bend** = weh n t III, to curve, to turn; ge. **wend-en** = e. **bend** = chin. **fan**. ⁴ The same word as ge. **um-fang-en**, to hold, to contain.

⁵ E. **wast-e** = vac s t IV, to make void; e. **void** = vac t IV, empty.

⁶ The same word as hu. **bog** (a knot); e. **knot** = ge. **Knot-e**, **knüpf-en** = cap n VI, to unite, to knit; ge. **Knödel** (a dumpling) diminutive of ge. **Knot-e**.

⁷ This oldchin. **put** is the inverted form of gr. **typ-to**, to beat.

⁸ The same root as fi. **pakk-aa** (to press, to urge).

⁹ The same root as: e. **tap**, and e. **pat**.

(**put**,¹ **pok**), an axe, a hatchet = **fu** (**put**, **pok**), to lie,² to fall, to hide to conceal = a) **wak t** III, to bend, to incline, b) **pac t** VI, to hide; **fung** (**bong**),³ the wind, the gale = **weh l** VII, to howl, to blow; **fung** (**bong**), insects = **weh n** VII, to hum; **fung**, **fang**, to meet = **pac n** VI, to unite, to meet; **fung**, **fang**, a) to receive, b) to hand = **pac n** VI, a) to catch, b) to hand over; **hai**, the Ocean,⁴ vast = **cav** IV, void, vast; **hai**, injure, sorrow = **cap** VI, to press, to urge; **han** (**ham**, **kam**), to contain, to hold = **cap** VI, to catch, to keep, to hold; **han** (**kam**) cold, poor = **cap** VI, a) to fix, b) to press; **han** (**kam**), to roast, to dry = **cap** VI, to press, to compress, to diminish;⁵ **han** (**kam**),⁶ to shut, a gate = **cap** VI, to close; **han**, hatred, vexation = **cap** VI, to press, to molest; **hang**, a noise, a beater = **kak n**, **kop n** I, to beat, to make a noise; **hang**, frightened = **kak n**,⁷ **cap n** VI, pressed; **hang**, constant = **cap n** VI, to fix; **hao**, fosse, ditch = **cav** IV, to dig; **hao** (**got**),⁸ good = **cap t** VI, to unite, to suit, to harmonize; **hao**, wide, vast = **cav** IV, void, vast; **heu** (**kup**), happy, pretty, beautiful = **cap** VI, to touch, to reach, to accord;⁹ **heu** (**kup**), after, to follow = **cap** VI, to touch, to unite, to follow; **heu** (**kup**), a monkey = **cap** VI, to follow, to imitate; **heu** (**kup**), a ruler, a follower of the prince = **cap** VI, to follow; **heu** (**kup**), to wait = **cap** VI, to catch sight; **hi** (**git**), light, open = **kaw t** III, to burst, to open; **hi**, to laugh, joy, play = **hih** VII, to respire, to laugh (= ge. **kich-ern** = sl. **hoh-ot** = laugh); **hi** (**git**), to connect = **cap t** VI, to touch, to unite, to bind; **hia** (**hat**), open, distant = **kaw t** III, to burst,

¹ The inversion of the word: sl. **tap-or** (an axe).

² The same word as hu. **buk** (to fall) and hu. **fek** (to lie down); even hu. **fek-ete** (black) = hu. **fek** (to incline, to fall, the night, lat. **nig-er**). E. **black** = lat. **flee-to** (to bend, to incline, to fall, night).

³ Hu. **bong** = to howl, to hum.

⁴ Jap. **ok-u** (the vast sea) = **vac** IV, void, vast; lat. **Oe-eanus** = **vac** IV, void, vast. Ge. **Wüst-e**, hu. **puszt-a** = **vac s t**, void, vast.

⁵ Ar. **homm-a** (the heat), and ar. **hamm-am** (a hot bath) are the same roots as oldchin. **kam**.

⁶ The same root as hu. **tu. kap-u** (a gate); e. **gat-e** = **cap t** VI, to close.

⁷ In Chinese the middle type **cap** is often replaced by the hard type: **kak**.

⁸ Oldchin. **got** is the same word as e. **good**, ge. **gut**, ge. **Tug-end**. Even it corresponds to e. **get**, **got**, **cap t** VI, to touch, to reach. Ge. **Tug-end** (virtue) = hu. **tök-ély** = **t pac** VI, to touch, to reach (a high level).

⁹ Ge. **klapp-en** (to accord) = lat. **plac-et** (to accord) = e. **pleasure**, fr. **plaisir** = lat. **puleh-er** (beautiful) = **cap l**, or: **pac l** VI, to touch, to reach, to accord.

to open ; **hia** (**hat**), a crab = kap t V, to scratch ; **hia** (**hat**), summer = cap t VI, to heap ; **hia** (**hat**), leisure, unoccupied = cav t IV, void ; **hia** (**hat**, **hap**), a *coff-er* = cap t VI, to contain ;¹ **hia**, **hap**, a well-trained dog, to approach, familiar = cap VI, to follow ; **hia**, **hap**, to swallow = cap VI, to take in ; **hia**, **hap**, narrow = cap VI, to press, to compress ; **hia**, **hap**, stout = cap VI, to press, to oppress ; **hiai**, (**kap**), shoes = cap VI, to keep, to cover ; **hiai** (**kap**), to harmonize, to pair, to accord = cap VI, to unite ; **hiai**, (**kap**), a crab = kap V, to scratch ; **hiai** (**kap**), a canal = cav IV, to dig ; **kiai** (**kap**), a valley = cav IV, void, hollow ; **hiai** (**kap**), idle = cav IV, void, empty ; **hiai** (**kap**), to take hold = cap VI, to catch ; **hiai** (**kap**), to gnash, ge. *kneif-en* = cap VI, to press ; **hiai** (**kap**), hasty, courageous = cap VI, to press, to urge ;² **hiang** (**hiung**), echo, clamor = hu. **hang**, kak n, kop n I, to beat, to make a noise ; **hiang**, a region, a village = kak n, cap n VI, to unite, to approach, to heap ; **hiang**, to offer, to accept = kak n, cap n VI, a) to hand, and b) to catch ; **hiao**, to vociferate, to howl = haw VII, to howl ; **hiao**, the dawn = hu. **haj-nal** = kaw III, to burst out, to break out, day-break ; **hie** (**gip**), to unite, to help = cap VI, to unite, near, to help, to assist ; **hie**, to desist, to rest = hu. **hev-er** = cav IV, void, empty, to be unoccupied ; **hien** (**kam**), to restrain = hem, cap VI, to hold back, to hem ;³ **hién**, **kam**, all = cap VI, to unite, to heap ; **hién**, **kam**, light, manifest, apparent = kaw III, to break out, like day-break ; **hien**, **kam**, example, to govern = cap VI, to unite, to accord ; **hih** (**hik**), until, to reach = gr. **hik-neomai**, to reach ;⁴ **hih**, **hik**, to suck, to inhale = **huh**, VII, to respire, to inhale ;⁵ **hing** (**hang**), to raise, to rise = ge. hoch n, high n III, to raise, to rise ; **hioh** (**gak**), to learn = to imitate, kak VI, or. cap VI, to unite, to follow, to imitate ; **hioh** (**hak**), to laugh = sl. *hoh-ot* (to laugh), ge. *kich-ern*,⁶ **huh** VII, to respire, to laugh ; **hiu**, **hu**, to rest, to cease = cav IV, void, empty, not occupied ; **hiu**, rotten, worn out = cav IV, void ; **hiun**, **hun**, smoke, vapor = huh n VII, to blow, to exhale ; **hun**, fragrant = huh n VII, to exhale ; **hiung**, cruel, injurious =

¹ **Hia**, **hap** = e. *coff-er*.

² The same root in hu. **hōs** (a *her-o*) = cap s, and cap r VI, to urge, to oppress.

³ Oldchin. **kam** = e. *hem* ; chin. **hien**, **kam**, a threshold, a limit = e. *hem*.

⁴ Even e. *kick* (to knock) = chin. **hih**, **hik** (to touch) = ge. *geg-en* = jap. *kyok-u*.

⁵ E. *suck* = s *huh* VII, to inhale ; hu. *sziv* (to suck) = s *hih*, s *huh* VII, to inhale.

⁶ E. *titt-er* = ge. *kich-ern*, a very interesting form of evolution of the sounds.

cap n VI, to press, to molest ; **hö**, breath = huh VII, to blow, to respire ;¹ **ho** (a river, a canal) = cav IV, to dig ; **ho** (**hap**), to join, to unite, pair, to meet = jap. **au, ai** = cap VI, to unite, to touch, to meet ;² **ho, hö, hap**, to sip, to suck = hu. **szörp-öl**, lat. sorb-eo = s huh VII, to inhale ; **ho, hia, hap**, anger = cap VI, to press ; **hu**, breath, scream, a tiger, call, blow, the dewlap of an ox = huh VII, to blow, to blow up, to puff up ; **hu**, a gurd = cav IV, cave, void, puffed up ; **hu**, a lake = cav IV, to dig, hollow ; **hu**, a pot = cav IV, hollow, empty, carved out ; **hu**, a door, an opening, a hole = cav IV, to dig, to carve ; **hu, kút**, to protect, mutual = cap t VI, to unite, to follow, to protect ; **hu**, covetous. avaricious = cap VI, to take, to catch ;³ **hü, kut**, empty, vacant, hollow = cav t IV, to dig, to carve out ;⁴ **hu**, to blow = huh VII, to blow ; **hüe, kiet**, a cave, a hole = cav t IV, to dig ; **hoa, kap**, beauty, splendor, flowery, accomplished = cap VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize ; **hoa, kap**, to melt, to digest, to alter = cav IV, to vanish ; **hoa, kap**, noise, to speak = kop I, to beat, to make a noise ; **hoa, kap**, a picture, a drawing, carving = cav IV, to dig, to carve ; **hwai, hwat**, to embrace, to harbour = cap t VI, to cover ; **hwai, hwat**, a sack = cap t VI, to contain ; **hoan**, to return = kaw n III, to bend, to turn ; **hwan**, a ring, to revolve = kaw n III, to turn ;⁵ **hwan, wan**, to finish = cap n VI, to close ; **hwan**, slow, to delay = hev n, weh n III, to protract, to tarry ; **hwan**, evil, tribulation = cap n VI, to press, to urge ; **hwang**, waste, deserted = cav n IV, to waste, void, hollow ; **hwang**, powerful, sovereign = cap n VI, to oppress ; **hwang**, leisure = cav n IV, void ; **hwang**, a lie = cav n IV, void, vain ; **hwo, hwa**, crops = cap VI, to heap ; **hwo, hwa**, harmony, accord = cap VI, to unite ; **hwa, hwo**, numerous, comrade, furniture = cap VI, to unite, to attach, to follow ;⁶ **hwo, hwa**, fire, to burn, to consume, to excite =

¹ Hu. **heh**, breath = huh VII, to blow ; hu. **keh**, e. **cough** = huh VII, to respire, to cough.

² Forms reflexive and adjectival suffixes in Japanese : f. i. : ta-tak-ai (to beat each other), kur-oi (black) = kur and ai, au, to meet.

³ E. **cov-et** = lat. **cup-io** = cap VI, to catch ; e. **avar-itious** = cap r VI, to catch often, to grasp. Fr. **harp-agon** = cap r VI, to catch, to grasp.

⁴ Fi. **kaiv-aa**, to dig, to carve. Hu. **kut**, a well = cav t IV, to dig. Lat. **put-eus**, a well = lat. **fod-io**, to dig = vac t IV, to dig. Ge. **Bod-en**, sl. **put-a**, the ground = lat. **fod-io**. Hu. **föd** (ge. **Bod-en**) = lat. **fod-io**.

⁵ The same root as : lat. **ann-us** (a revolving period), and lat. **ann-ulus** (a ring), to revolve, to return. Chin. **wan**, a pill, a ball = wak n III, to revolve.

⁶ Hu. **buty-or** (furniture), and **baty-u** (a bundle) = pac t VI, to attach, to add, to heap.

cap VI, to press, to molest ; **hwo, hwa**, evil, misery, woes = cap VI, to press, to urge ; **hwo, hwat**, celerity, speed = cap t VI, to urge, to press ; **hwo, hwa**, to carve = cav IV, to carve, to dig, to grave ; **hwo, hwa**, to hunt, to catch, to take as a thief = cap VI, to take, to steal ; **hwui (kwé)**, bright, glittering, glorious = kaw III, to burst out ; **hwui (kwé)**, to turn = kaw III, to curve, to bend ;¹ **hwun**, dark, dusk = cap n VI, covered, or : kaw n III, to bend, to decline, night ; **hwun**, to marry = cap n VI, to unite ; **i (ik, ap)**, cover, clothes = pac, cap VI, to cover ; **i (ik, ap)**, right, good = pac, cap VI, to accord, to harmonize ;² **i, ik**, harmonious, mutual = e. **ag-ainst**, to meet, ge. **geg-en**, jap. **kyok-u**, kak or pac VI, to touch, to unite, to harmonize ; **i, ik**, to rely on, to lean on, adjoining = pac VI, to touch, to unite ;³ **i, ik**, aptitude, skill, ability = kik, kak or cap VI, to touch, to accord ;⁴ **jen** (oldchin. **nim**), a man, fortitude = knim,

¹ Lat. **curv-us** = kaw r III, and oldchin. **kwé** = kaw III, to curve, to turn.

² The same word as : hu. **ig-az** (right, good), and hu. **ig-azgat** (to rule, to make right).

³ As we have already mentioned before in this book, **i, ik** correspond to many suffixes of different kind in the turanian and indogerman languages, f. i. : a) to the reflexive, medium and passive-suffix **ik** in Japanese and Hungarian, b) to genitives in Latin, Hungarian, Japanese and Turkish, c) to nominal and adjectival-suffixes in turanian and indogerman languages, f. i. : tu. **kai-ik** (a boat) = cav IV, to carve and **ik** (to meet) = to meet carving, to be carved out ; eskimo : **kaj-ak** (a boat) = cav IV and **ik** ; hu. **haj-ó** (a boat) = cav IV and **ó** (derived from : **ak, ik**) ; ge. **güt-ig** = ge. **gut** — and **ik** (to meet). Hu. **hossz-ú** (long) = hev s, veh s III, to extend — and **ú** (derived from : **ak, ik**) ; tü. **uz-un** (long) = veh s III, to extend — and **un** = **ung, ing, ik** ; hu. **szeg-én** (poor) = s pac VI, to depress, to diminish, — and **én** = **ing, ik** ; hu. **bet-eg** (sick) = pac t VI, to depress, to pain, — and **eg** = **i, ik** ; fi. **mell-in** (warm) = hu. **mel-eg** (warm), i. e. : **in** = **ing, ik, eg** ; ge. **Berl-in** = **ing, ik** ; ge. **lieb-en** = e. **lov-ing**, i. e. : **en** = **ing, ik** (to meet). Hu. genit. suffix : **ó** = **i, ik** ; tu. genit. suffix : **ün** = **ing, ik** ; jap. genit. suffix : **no** = inversion of tu. **ün, üng** (to join, to meet).

As new-chin. **i, ik, ing** has two different equivalents in Old-chinese : **ik, ing**, — and **ap**, it is possible that the jap. verbal and adjectival-suffix **au, ai** (to meet) derives from the same old-chinese source **ap** (and not from chin. **hoh**, oldchin. **hap**, to unite). Thus we could analyse : jap. **wak-ai** (young, weak) = pac VI, to depress, to diminish, — and oldchin. **ap** (to meet), i. e. : **wak-ai** = meeting depression or diminution. Perhaps also : e. **vain** = vac (void) and **n, in, ing, ik**.

⁴ The same word as jap. **gei** (art, ability), and **gei-sha** = an artist.

knip, cap n VI, to press, to be stout; **jao (nok)** = enough, satisfied = p_{nac}, pac n VI, to touch, to butt, to accord;¹ **joh (nok)**, feeble, **weak** = pac n VI, to depress, to diminish; **jü (nok)**, like, equal = pac n VI, to touch, to join, to accord;² **juh (nok)**, to enter, to take in, to usurp = pac n VI, to press, to oppress, to take; **ju, zhu, nok**, shame, reproach, insult = pac n VI, to oppress;³ **zhu, ju, nok**, to pity = pac n VI, to press, to molest; **zhwan, jwan, nwan**, weak = s cap n VI, to press down;⁴ **kai (kap)**, to rub = kap V, to rub; **kai (kap)**, to cover = cap VI, to cover; **k'ai (k'at)**, to open = kaw t III, to break out, to open; **kan (kam)**, sweet, agreeable = cap VI, to accord **kan (kam)**, rash, bold, to dare = cap VI, to press, to urge; **k'an (k'am)**, to carve, to engrave = kap V, to scratch, to grave **k'an, (k'am)**, to cut, to knock = kam, kop I, and kop II; **k'an (k'am)**, to spy, to watch, to look = cap n VI, to catch sight of; **k'an, k'en**, to beg = cap n VI, to press, to urge; **k'an**, to gnaw = cap n VI, to press; **kang**, firm, hard = kak n, cap n VI, to press, or: to fix; **k'ang**, peace, repose, delightful = cap n VI, to accord, to harmonize; **k'ang**, to oppose, strong = kak n, cap n VI, to oppress; **kao, (kok)**, high = ge. hoch III, to rise, high; **kao (kok)**, fat = cap VI, to heap; **k'ao**, to oppose = cap VI, to oppress; **k'ao**, to toast, to dry = cap VI, to compress, to dry, to diminish; **k'eu, ku**, to collect = cap VI, to gather; **k'eu (k'ut)**, mouth = cav t IV, a hole; **k'eu (k'ut)**, cruel = cap t VI, to oppress; **kí, git**, necessitous, famine = cap t VI, to press, to urge; **ki, git**, to remember = cap t VI, to catch, to take; **ki, git**, to fear = cap t VI, to be pressed; **k'í, git**, to rise = kaw t III, to burst out, to spring, to rise;⁵ **k'í, git**, to open, to explain, the spring = kaw t III, to burst out, to spring, to rise; **kia, kap, kat**, to add, to increase = cap VI, to heap;⁶ **kia, kat**, a house = cap t VI, to shelter, to cover;⁷ **kia, kat**, false = cav t IV, void, vain; **kiah (kap)** an

¹ The same word as ge. ge-nug (oldch. **nok**), e. e-nough.

² The same word as e. lik-e = plac, pac I VI, to join, to accord.

³ Hu. **szeg-én** (poor) = s pac VI, oppressed; hu. **szégy-en** (shame) = s pac VI, to oppress; sl. **hanba** (shame) = cap n VI, to oppress, to molest, (the same word as chin. **fan**); e. sham-e = s cap VI, to molest, to press.

⁴ Ge. **knick-en** (to press down) = hu. **geng-e**, weak; and perhaps: e. **young** = hu. **geng-e** = tu. **yeng-i** (new, weak). The ideas such as: **weak, young, new** are standing near to each other.

⁵ The same word as hu. **ké, kél**, to rise.

⁶ Frequentatives are expressed in hungarian language by suffixes such as: **kad, ked**, the same word as oldchin. **kat** = cap t VI, to heap.

⁷ The same word as: e. **hous-e**, hu. **ház**, sl. **kut-ia**, turan. **kot**, etc.

armour, a cuirass = cap VI, to cover ; **kia, kap**, to press, near¹ = cap VI, to press ; **k'ia, k'ap**, just, fit = cap VI, to accord ; **kiai (kap)**, all = cap VI, to heap, to unite ; **kiai, kap**, to open = kaw III, to break out, to burst out ; **kiai, kap**, a scratch, sore = kap V, to scratch ; **kiai, kap**, to reach = cap VI, to touch, to reach ; **k'iang, (k'ong)**, hollow, empty, vain = cav n. vac n IV, void, vain ; **kiao, kot**, to join, to unite = cap t VI, to touch, to unite, to bind ; **kiao, kot**, crafty, wild, cruel = cap t VI, to oppress ; **kiao, kot**, handsome, clever = cap t VI, to accord, to harmonize ; **kiao, kot**, to teach = cap t VI, to touch a finger, to show, to teach ;² **k'iao, k'ok** = to tap, to knock ;³ **k'iao, k'ok** = ge. hoch = high, curved, crooked ;⁴ **kie, kip**,⁵ to knit = cap VI, to unite, to bind ; **kieh, kip**, martial, violence, to rob, hurried = cap VI, to press, to urge, to hurry ; **kieh, kip**, to stop = cap VI, to hold back, to hem ; **k'ieh, k'ip**, fearful = cap VI, to be pressed down, to be anxious ; **kien, kim**, firm = cap VI, to fix ; **kien, kim**, a room, a space, between = cap VI, to contain, to take in ;⁶ **kien, kim**, to diminish = cap n VI, to compress ; **kien, kim**, to see, to feel, to observe = cap VI, to hold sight, to catch sight ; **k'ien**,⁷ wanting = cav n IV, void, wanting ; **kih, kip**, goad, lucky = cap VI, to touch, to reach, to harmonize, to be fit ; **kih, kip**, a) to give, b) to receive = cap VI, a) to hand, b) to catch ; **kih, kip**, empty = cav IV, void ; **kih, kip**, to tap, to beat, to attack = kop I, to beat ; **k'ih, k'ip**, to beg, to ask = cap VI, to press to urge ; **k'ih, ch'ih**, to eat, to drink = cap VI, to take in ; **kin, kim**, a napkin, a kerchief = cap VI, to unite, to bind ; **kin**, to urge, to press, to string, strait, diligent = cap n VI, to press, to string ; **kin, now**⁸ = cap n VI, to string, to approach ; **kin**, near, to approach, to like = cap

¹ Gr. eng-üs (near) = ge. eng, knapp = apc n VI, cap n VI, to press, to approach.

² Oldchin. kot is an inversion of gr. dok-eo, e. teach ; lat. die-o, in-die-o ; etc.

³ Oldchin. k'ok forms the intensified form : e. knock.

⁴ Even in Chinese ideas such as : high, curved, crooked are united, this proving the common origin of above-mentioned notions. E. hump = a) to heave ; b) to curve, to be crooked ; e. back = to rise, to curve, to bend.

⁵ Oldchin. kip = gr. hyph-aino, to weave.

⁶ The same word as : ge. Kamm-er, c. chamb-er.

⁷ The same word as hu. hiány, wanting = cav n IV, void, empty.

⁸ E. now = ge. knapp = cap n VI, to press, to urge, to approach, just now. Gr. eng-üs, proach = an inversion of ge. knapp, and e. now. Ge. nun, now = knap-n = cap n n VI, to approach, to string, to compress.

n VI, to string, to compress ;¹ **king**, fear, to be cautious, to warn = kak n, cap n VI, to be pressed, to restrain ; **kiöh**, angle, corner = e. **crook**, lat. **curv-us**, kaw r III, to curve, to bend, to bow, to incline ; **kiöh**, to laugh = ge. **kich-ern**, sl. **hoch-ot**, huh VII to respire, to laugh ; **kiöh (kak)**, to knock on = tu. **kak-mak**, to knock ; **kak**, kop I, to beat, to knock ; **kin**, **kuk**, nine, much, full = cap VI, to heap ; **kin**, endure, last, continue = hev, veh III, to protract ; **kin**, to stop, to hem, to rescue, to deliver = cap VI, to hold back, to hem ;² **kin**, **kuk**, to examine = cap VI, to urge ;³ **k'in**, to ask, to beg = cap VI, to urge ; **kiun**, **kun**, **gun**, a sovereign, a prince = cap n VI, to press, to urge, to rule ; **k'itung**, afflicted, straitened, in urgent want = cap n VI, to urge to press ; **k'o**, **k'ö**, a hole = cav IV, hole, void ; **k'o (k'ap)**, willing, free, can, able = cap VI, to touch, to reach, according, harmonizing ;⁴ **koh**, **kap**, a gate = cap VI, to close ; **koh**, **kap**, armpit = cav IV, a hole, a cavity ;⁵ **k'oh**, **k'ap**, a quest = cap VI, to receive ; **k'oh** = e. **cough**, hu. **köh-ög** huh VII, to respire, to cough, to laugh ; **k'oh**, **k'ap**, to carve = kap V, to scratch ; **ku**, **kup**, a cup = cap VI, to contain ;⁶ **ku**, **kup**, a failure = cav IV, void, vain ; **ku**, **kup**, a bull, a cow = o how-l VII ;⁷ **ku**, **kup**, a drum = kop I, to beat ; **ku**, **kup**, firm = cap VI, to fix ; **ku**, **kot**, to dwell, to desist, to repose = cap t VI, to hold, to contain, to hold back, to hem, to stop ;⁸ **ku**, **kup**, all, the whole = cap VI, to heap ; **ku**, **kup**, to grasp, to restrain = cap VI ; **ku**, **kup**, a saw = kop II, to cut ; **k'ü**, **k'op**, to conceal to dwell = cap VI, to hide ;⁹ **k'ü**, **k'op**, toil, labour, anxiety = cap VI, to press, to urge ; **k'ü**, **k'op**, to leave, to part, to vanish = cav IV, to vanish ; **küe**, **ket**, to dig = cav t IV, to dig ;¹⁰ **küe**, **ket**, speedy swift anxious = cap t VI, to press to urge ; **k'üeh**, **k'it**, gateway, a hole, a deficiency = cav t IV, void, a hole ;¹¹ **k'üeh**, **k'it**, to vacate, deficient = cav

¹ Gr. **eng-ūs**, near = pac n VI, to press, to string ; ge. **nah-e** = pne, pac n VI ; e. **near** = pac n r, VI, to press.

² Jap. **suk-ui** (to help) = hu. **seg-it** (to help) = s pac VI, to hem, to hinder an evil.

³ Fi. **pakk-a** (to examine, to fop) = hu. **fagg-at** = pac-ac VI, to urge, to press.

⁴ The same word as hu. **kō**, **köll**, **kell**, **com**, shall.

⁵ Lat. **ax-illa** (armpit) = vac s IV, cave, hole ; hu. **hón** (armpit) = e. **hol-e**.

⁶ Chin. **kup** = e. **cup** ; e. **gob-let** = e. **cup**.

⁷ Sl. hu. **bik-a** = tu. **bug-a** (a bull) is the inversion of oldchin. **kup**.

⁸ Perhaps the same word as: or. **kot**, hu. **ház**, ge. **Haus**, e. **hous-e**.

⁹ Oldchin. **k'op** we find in gr. **kalyp-to** (to hide) = cap l VI.

¹⁰ The same word as lat : **cav-are**, to **cav-e**, to dig ; hu. **kút** (a well).

¹¹ Perhaps e. **gat-e** = cav t IV, void, a hole.

t IV, void ; **k'üen, gien**, a circle = kaw n III, to curve ; **ku, kot**, an empty space, a ravine, a valley = cav t IV, void ; **ku, kot**, grain, income, food = cap VI, to take in ; **ku, kot**, a bone = cav t IV, hollow ; **k'uh, k'ot**, a cave = cav t IV, hollow ; **k'üh**, small, narrow = cap VI, to compress ;¹ **k'üh, k'iot**, to oppress, to bend² = cap t VI, to oppress ; **kung**, skill, work = knak, ge. klapp-en, cap l VI, to touch, to reach, to be fit ; **kung**, to attack, to be made strong, urgency = kak n, cap n VI, to press ; **kung**, a bow = e. **crook**, kaw r III, to curve, to bend ;³ **k'ung**, hole, vacant, ignorant, rustic = kak n, cav n IV, void ; **kwa, kap**, to take, to grab = cap VI to catch to take ;⁴ **kwa, kwat**, to shave = kap t V, to scratch, to shave ; **k'wai, kw'at**, to rub, to smooth = kap t V, to scratch ; **k'wai, kw'at**, to swallow = cap t VI, to take in ; **kwan**, an inspector, an officer, to observe = cap n VI, to scout, to watch ; **kwan**, a coffin = cap n VI, to contain ; **kwan**, to stop, to hem, to bar = cap n VI, to hem, to hinder ; **kwang**, light, glory = kaw n III, to burst out, to open, to manifest ; **la, lap**, to seize, to drag = clap, cap l VI, to catch to press, to bear ; **lai, lak**, to come, to reach = **plak**, pac l VI, to touch, to reach ;⁵ **lao, lok**, to toil = pac l VI, to press down ; **lao, lok**, a noise = plok, pok l I, to beat, to make a noise ; **lao, lok**, to be sorry = pac l VI, to depress ; **li, lik**, sorrow, strength = plac, pac l VI, to press ; **lie, lep**, to separate, to divide = klop, kop l II, to cut ; **lien, liem**, to connect, a chain = clam,⁶ cap l VI, to unite ; **ling, leng**, ice, cold = pac l n VI, to fix ;⁷ **lioh, liak**, to rob, to take by force = pac l VI, to take to press ; **liu, loh, lok**, to stop, to remain, to dwell, to descend = pac l VI, to stop, to retain ;⁸ **liu, lok**, to kill = hu. löv, klop,

¹ The same word as : hu. **kis, kiesi**, tu. **küeh-ük** (small) = cap s VI, to compress, to diminish. Perhaps ge. **klein** = clap n, cap l n VI, to compress.

² The idea to **curve**, to **bend** derives from the idea **high** (f. i. : e. **hump-back**), or from the notion to **press**, to **bend** ; (ge. **knick-en** = to oppress, to force, to bend.

³ Chin. **kung**, a bow = hard type of lat. **curv-us**, with an n ; e. **crook** = hard type of lat. **curv-us**, with an r ; e. **bow** = weak type of ge. **beug-en**, lat. **flee-to** = wak l III, to curve, to bend, to incline.

⁴ From old **kap** derives : 1) chin. **kwa** (by transposition of the vowel), and e. **grab** (by the intensitive or iterative r).

⁵ The same word as gr. e-**lach-on**, to come, to reach = e. **lock**, ge. **Ge-lück**.

⁶ Chin. **liem** = an abbreviation of ge. **Klamm-er**, e. **cramp** = cap l, or cap l VI. Hun. **lán-cz** (a chain) is the same word as chin. **lien, liem**.

⁷ Chin. **ping**, ice = pac n VI, to fix, gr. **peg-o** ; **ling** is an abbreviated form of **ping**. ⁸ Hu. **lak-ik** (to remain, to dwell) is the same word as chin. **liu, lok, loh** = fr. **lieu** = lat. **loc-us**.

kop I I, to beat, or kop I II, to cut ; **loh, lok**, good, pleasure, luck = lat. **plac**-et, ge. **klapp**-en, cap I, pac I VI, to touch, to reach, to accord, to harmonize; **ma, mak**,¹ a horse, quick, war-like = wah III, quick, spirited, chivalry ; **mai**, to bury = mac, vac IV, to dig ; **mai**, to buy = pac VI, to catch, to take, (chin. **mai**, pac VI = e. **buy**, pac VI) ; **mai**, to pass away, to travel far = **mac, mah, veh III**, to draw, to travel, lat. **veh**-o, ge. **fahr**-en, ziehen, überschreiten ; **man**, to feel, to hold = pac n VI, to hold, to touch ;² **ming**, sound = mac n, pok n I, to make a noise ; **ma**, to rub = ge. **mah**-len a) to rub, to grind, b) to rub, to paint ;³ **na, nap**, to take = knap, e. **nip**, ge. **kneif**-en, cap n VI, to catch, to press, to grab ; **nah, nap**, to press = e. nip, ge. **kneif**-en, VI, to press ; **nan, nam**, grievous, hard = knam, knap, cap n VI, to press ;⁴ **nao, nok**, noise = pnok, pok n I, to beat, to make a noise ; **pa, pak**, to take, to gather = pac VI ; **pa, pak**, end, to finish = pac VI, to close ; **pa, pac**, father = pac VI, to protect ; **p'a, p'ak**, to scratch = pak, kap V, to scratch ; **p'ai, bat**, to strike = pap t, pok t I, to beat ; etc., etc.

By these few examples I tried to prove that my keys can be applied to chinese vocabulary as easily as to any other language. Linguists by vocation, will be enabled to fulfil the task with more success and less contradiction and will render an immense service to the study of this highly interesting language, surrounded until now by uncommon difficulties.

Also, the etymology of each language will get thereby a mighty support, the primitive roots of every language being found among the oldchinese roots, with their primitive meaning.

VI. Appendix.

Some hints on adamitic (or adamistic) universal language.

In human life, travel and the knowledge of foreign languages are two chief components of spiritual enjoyment.

Everyone partaking of the higher education of the future should know at least the world's leading languages such as : english, french and german.

In reality, to-day, English is the world's first leading language : this plain, elegant and transparent language being spoken over about four-fifths of the world.

¹ Perhaps the same root as in hu. **magy**-ar (Hungarian).

² Chin. **man** = lat. **man**-us (the hand).

³ Chin. **ma** = small, i. e. : made small by grinding, perhaps : e. **s-ma**-ll, lat. **moll**-is derive from the same source.

⁴ The same word as ge. **knapp** (narrow, pressing).

So we rather think it useless to replace it by arbitrary creations, such as are Volapük or Esperanto.

Nevertheless the efforts to procreate a universal language have already begun : it is scarcely possible, and even of no use to retard its development and its completion.

We must care in the first instance to direct this movement in a practical manner, corresponding to natural indications, and assuring its prompt solution, so far as it be attainable in such a gigantic task.

United efforts, gradual exertions only will give the desired results, and that consolidation which is warmly wished-for.

A solid base is still wanting to all attempts undertaken until now : the only merit of the essays made being in the spirit of enterprise, and the hardships, characterising them.

Pidgin-english — as spoken in China and its surroundings — is the oldest, and most interesting specimen of a natural universal language, by reason of its natural and gradual development.

The union of two languages — as rich and as plain as English and Chinese, — accomplished in the pidgin-english dialect, will be for all times the most useful model for all efforts to compose a universal language.

I only desire to add, that my efforts to arrange into a system the simplest common roots of all languages, should bestow good services upon the compilers of the dictionary of a universal language.

I would still mention my own opinion that one plain and simple universal language should be made for those of lower pretensions among the people — as such language is represented to day by pidgin-english, with a rudimentary grammar and a dictionary containing a few hundred words only.

Another universal language might be formed on the same basis for higher aims, with a fully developed modern grammar, and a rich dictionary, compiled from the plainest elements of all languages. Latin letters, and a special stenography, could be admitted for both types.

Societies and journals, founded in every country for the support and development of the adamitic science, should include at the same time the forms for a universal language among the articles of their programm.

I would quote here some details of pidgin-english text and words, taken from Mr. Charles G. Leland's interesting book : «Pidgin-english sing-song.» (London, Kegan P., Trench, Trübner 1904).

A few specimens of pidgin-english words.

All-plopa (quite right) ; **all-same** (like, similar) ; **blong**, **belongey** = to be ; **bobbely** (a noise, a quarrel) ; **bull-chilo** (a

male child); **can do** (yes, all right); **catchee** (to get, to have); **chin-chin** (to ask); **colo** (cold); **cow-chilo** (a girl); **faï** (five); **fan-kwei** (foreign devil, a foreigner); **first-chop** (first class, first, best); **flin** (friend); **fo** (four); **foolo** (fool); **fo-tin** (fourteen); **got, hab got** (I have, there is); **han-tun** (a hundred); **ha-se-man** (husband); **hop** (half); **how fashion** (how, why, what for); **ing-ki** (english); **Josh or Joss** (Dios, God); **Joss-house** (a temple); **Joss-house-man** (a priest); **Joss-pidgin** (God's business, religion); **kuk-man** (cook); **ko-lock** (clock); **la-li-loong** (a thief); **lim** (eleven); **littee** (little); **long-side** (near, with); **look-see** (to see, to behold); **love-love-pidgin** (sensuality); **lüt** (red); **ma-chin** (a merchant); **maskee** (all right); **massa** (master, mister); **mata** (mother);¹ **missie** (miss); **mississee** (mistress); **muehee** (very); **my** (I, me, mine); **naï** (nine); **naï-ti** (night); **nik-ki** (to strike); **no can** (or: no can do = cannot, it is not good); **nother tim** (again); **numpa one** (number one, first class, good, very); **olo** (old); **one piecee** (a, one, a man); **pa-pa-man** (barberman); **pidgin** (business); **plenty** (much); **plopa** (good, right); **sam** (seven); **savvy** (to know); **sha-man** (servant); **speakee** (to speak); **side** (a place; top-side = above, high); **sik-se** (six); **sing-song** (musical entertainment, poem, song); **supposey** (if); **tak-ta** (doctor); **talkee** (to tell); **t'atti** (thirty); **t'attin** (thirteen); **tiffin** (lunch; from «**tien-sin**» = to calm the hart); **te-lee** (three); **tim** (time); **tui-li** (twelve); **tun-ti** (twenty); **waï-fo** (wife); **wantchee** (to want); **wai lo** (go away); **yat** (eight); **yeung-ki** (uncle); **yinkeli** (english); **ying-kwo** (England).

I reproduce here a short text in pidgin-english dialect, showing the plain and natural way of the expression of thought and at the same time the simplification and polishing (— like a torrent's polishing of stones —) of english sounds by the influence of the conservative chinese spirit.

The cow and the compladore (the steward).

One-tim one mornin' belong tiffin-tim (at breakfast time) in Canton one piecee fan-kwei (a foreign devil, a foreigner) no catchee milk (had no milk) for chow-chow (to eat, to drink). He talkee compladore (he said to his steward): «What for no got milk?» (Why did'nt you get the milk), and makee one big bobbely (babbling, bluster). Compladole he too muchee flaid (was affraid), galaw (really). He talkee genteum (he told the gentleman). «My velly much chin-chin you (I beg you much), you heeree my talkee. Supposey no can catchee milk (no getting the milk) how fashion can do? (what can I do?). T'hat fan-kwei (the foreigner) talkee: «You no can makee so fashion. (You cannot do in this way). Catchee milk belong your pidgin. (Your business is to procure milk.) You savvy you catchee one

¹ **Fata** = father; **pu-lu-ta** = brother; **wata** = water.

piecee cow makee milk. (You know, you take a cow that makes milk), hab got one dog look-see he (you have a dog to watch) one piecee woman take careum (a woman to take care of).

What for no can do ?

Compladore he too muchee fliten, he cly out one piecee sing-song (the steward, too much afraid, began to sing.).

«That cow hab die-lo, (That cow has died,)

That dog hab wai-lo, (That dog is gone,)

T'hat woman catchee chilo, (That woman got a child,)

How can catchee milk ?» (How can she get milk ?)

Supposey sometim you go China-side, you heeree t'hat sing-song. Now my hab (I have) talkee you what for he makeum. (Why they have made it.) And when one piecee man talkee you that pidgin (that thing or that business), supposey you say, «My leedee t'hat (read it) long tim go (long time ago) in one piecee book (in a book) — he first-chop pukkha book — (a very truthful book) — s'posey you buy-lo». (I suppose you shall buy it.) (Massa pay my cumshaw for talkee him allo this.) (Sir give me a present for telling you all this.)

VII. Conclusion.

How scarce, how poor, and how miserably insignificant are the outer forms of words: really, a disgusting homophony. And what a splendid sequence of ideas is behind these vain signs! From this point of view language is a magnificent monument of human spirit.

As Michel Angelo and Phidias with the simplest instruments, a hammer and a chisel, created a world of unattainable beauty, in the same way first-man created with full consciousness from a few insignificant sounds a great world of ideas and thoughts, a thousand fold connected. He made them and recognized them, in their complete transparence, in their multi-lateral combinations, and penetrated on each occasion their inner value.¹

His inheritance did not fall in the epochs of highest civilisation: we have lost the thread of this labyrinth of words and ideas; they became for us a mystery, a problem, a secret closed with seven locks. The thread of the historical tradition has broken off: instead of the living, transparent creations of the primitive human epoch we only got lifeless skeletons into our hands. Our task is to make the sphinx speak!

¹ Moses I, 2, 19.

How often I ask myself, how does it happen that animals of highest development, notwithstanding the teachings of men, during many thousand years, could not reach even to pronounce an insignificant **paff** or **puff**, apart from their conscious use of expressions for different ideas.¹ There is no other solution: the divine spark, which glows in the soul of man, is the same, which lives in the conscience, in the free will, in the individuality, in the capacity for progress and in the utterance of speech and thought. This celestial activity lifts man so high above the animal world in his tragic passivity, in his great immobility. Really, man got away far ahead of the rest. Man may be the creator's shadow; animals not even the shadows of men.

Indeed, the key of the mystery of language, — and in general of the higher vitalism, which serves as basis to every expression, is not to be apprehended in this scarce outer-covering of the thoughts, in the outer-form of words; it only is to be found in the conscious and harmonious activity of the human soul in the evolution of this unfathomable realm of ideas; in the incomprehensible capacity of the human mind to embrace unlimited fields of sight, such as art, philosophy, mathematics, etc. — in the unsatiable and indelible struggle to reach the highest levels of moral and spiritual perfection.

¹ You may play — as much as you like — with the words relating to such discussions: animals are not fit for the same mental assimilation of ideas as are men.

This we could not admit even to be a «Zukunftsmusik» for apes. Even the admitted «possibilities» are vain hypotheses, not proven up to the present time.

It is not the quantity of brain-substance which is wanting: the failure has been in the quality.

Even as subscribers to the theory of the animal origin of the human body, and of evolution, we must admit a special creation of the spirit: the creation of the human soul in the two first men, called to-day Adam and Eve, taking place, perhaps only 10—12,000 years ago. So the unity of the human race can be explained as issuing from one man and one wife only, blessed with the marvellous gifts of the intelligence, free will, and all the moral and mental capacities, among which is the faculty to make — for themselves — a language.

So only we can explain the unfathomable abyss existing between the «*homo sapiens animatus*» of history, the wise man of spirit, and the prehistoric «*homo primigenius alalus*», with animal instincts only, without speech, provided only with a very primitive culture, whose skeletons are found in tertiary and quaternary geological strata of an age of 2—300,000 years.

So only we can confront that dead-lock, and finality of evolution, the appearance of man, the highest development, and the crown of the creation.

The final results of our investigations are the following :

1) Language is the product of the human mind. Animals never could — even by aid of man's mastership through many thousand years, create a speech : language is the exclusive resource of spiritual beings.

2) The gigantic majority (99%) of words are derived from primitive sources of onomatopy. The first language began with the primitive **common roots of all languages**.¹

3) The first expressions of man's thoughts were gestures and a few sounds of affection. Then came, the plain imitation of natural sounds, such as **hu, huh** (to blow, wind, to howl, etc.), besides **pap** and its next derivations, such as : **pah, poch, kop, eap, eav, vac, kak**.² These sounds may represent the first vocabulary of mankind, as most words can be referred to these onomatopoeic, primitive sources. The words of each language represent but modifications of these few onomatopoeic roots ; such modifications being gradual and more or less conscious, according to their distance from the primitive sources.

4) The **micro-analysis** (or Röntgen-analysis) of roots shows us : a) the equivalence of different words having the same idea ; b) the monotonic and homophonic structure of the words in every language, besides, c) the common sources of the origin and association of ideas, and, on account of these three motives, the **unity of languages**. The micro-analysis, besides, affords a great service to etymology by opening the primitive meaning of words, and to phonetics, by elucidating the values of sounds.

5) This new system could be developed into a uniform and centralized system, — resembling Linnaeus' botanical system. In this system, each word, each idea could be classified separately.

6) The common roots of words contained in this system could be included with advantage in the compilation of a vocabulary of the universal language of the future.

7) The new system is the most solid basis for mnemotechnics, the art of, how to learn foreign languages with greatest facility.

8) The greatest service to be attained by such a method is the deep insight into the words and their inner-treasures :

¹ We can even admit two chief groups of languages : a) the Noahic-group, derived from Noah's three sons : Japhet, Shem and Ham ; b) the group of languages existing in the age between Adam and Noah with all their possible derivations up to our days.

My work contains only analyses of the first mentioned group.

² This **pap** and its derivations gave birth to a world of polished, idealised words, and even to transcendental ideas.

dead forms being revived by it, and dim ideas getting enlightened in the dawn of primitive light thrown on their common origin.

9) We must thus conclude that the linguistic scientists of the future must abandon all limits to the principal groups of languages. Future linguistic sciences must stand upon the basis of primitive expressions compiled from the common roots of all languages. They must lean more upon ideas and their affinities, instead of favoring the sounds, the outer-forms of words, as until now was done exclusively.

10) Many linguistical questions can be solved only by this interlingual medium.

11) One must lay claim on every language in the adamitical analysis: very simple old languages such as Chinese, and plain modern languages such as English, Finnic, etc. should be preferred to others on account of their great richness and transparency of words.

12) A universal language is to be created on the basis of primitive language, with two types: a plain and popular one, and a higher type for higher aims; the first having a plain grammar and a few hundred words in its vocabulary, the latter a developed grammar and a richer vocabulary, compiled from the common roots of every language. Both types should include latin letters, besides a special stenography.

Budapest, 1. Nov. 1913.

VII. Elisabethring 37.

INDEX.

I. Introduction	3
II. How I found the mysterious stone and the seven golden keys	9
III. On modifications of the first primitive root pap, as motives in the formation of new words	16
IV. The seven golden keys to the seven groups of ideas	29
V. Vocabulary	72
VI. Appendix	123
VII. Conclusion	126

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

MAY

RE
M

AM.
71818

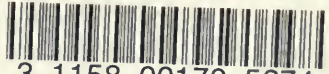
UP
JAN

1011

RE

ILL

KA



3 1158 00170 5374

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 283 673 0



11